

# Reductions of modular Galois representations of Slope (2,3)

Enno Nagel<sup>1</sup> and Aftab Pande<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>*enno.nagel+math@gmail.com, Instituto de Matemática, UFAL, Maceió*  
<sup>2</sup>*aftab.pande@gmail.com, Instituto de Matemática, UFRJ, Rio de Janeiro*

ABSTRACT. We classify by their weight the mod- $p$  reductions of the 2-dimensional representations of  $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  attached to a modular form of Hecke-operator eigenvalue  $a_p$  with valuation  $< 3$  and hint at conjectural patterns for higher non-integral valuations.

## Contents

0	Introduction	2
0.1	Situation	3
0.2	Main Theorem	5
0.3	General case for higher non-integral slopes	6
0.4	Outline	7
1	Groundwork	10
1.1	The Jordan-Hölder series of $V_m \otimes V_n$ for $m = 2, 3$	10
1.2	The singular submodules of $V_r$	11
1.3	Some combinatorial Lemmas	13
2	The Jordan-Hölder series of $X_{r-2}$	21
2.1	Tensor Product Epimorphism	26
2.2	Singular Quotient of $X_r, X_{r-1}$ and $X_{r-2}$	28

---

2010 *Mathematics Subject Classification*: 11F85, 22E50, 11F80

2.3	Jordan-Hölder series of $X_{r-2}$	34
2.4	Sum of the Digits	36
2.5	Sum of the Digits of $r - 2$ is <i>non-minimal</i>	40
2.5.1	Sum of the Digits of $r - 1$ is minimal	43
2.5.2	Sum of the Digits of $r - 1$ is <i>non-minimal</i> but that of $r$ is minimal	44
2.5.3	Sum of the Digits of $r - 1$ and $r$ are <i>non-minimal</i>	47
2.6	Sum of the Digits of $r - 2$ is minimal	55
2.6.1	$r \equiv 3 \pmod{p - 1}$	56
2.6.2	$r \equiv 4, \dots, p - 1 \pmod{p - 1}$	56
2.6.3	$r \equiv p \pmod{p - 1}$	57
2.6.4	$r \equiv p + 1 \pmod{p - 1}$	58
3	Vanishing conditions on the singular quotients of $X_{r-2}$	58
3.1	$X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$	60
3.2	$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$	63
4	The Jordan-Hölder series of $Q$	72
4.1	$a = 3$	74
4.2	$a = 4$	75
4.3	$a = p$	76
4.4	$a = p + 1$	77
4.5	$r$ has the same representative mod $p - 1$ and $p$	77
4.6	$r$ does <i>not</i> have the same representative mod $p - 1$ and $p$	78
5	Eliminating Jordan-Hölder factors	78
5.1	$r$ has the same representative mod $p - 1$ and $p$	80
5.2	$r$ does <i>not</i> have the same representative mod $p - 1$ and $p$	94
5.3	$r \equiv 3 \pmod{p - 1}$	99
5.4	$r \equiv 4 \pmod{p - 1}$	104
5.5	$r \equiv p + 1 \pmod{p - 1}$	107
6	Separating Reducible and Irreducible cases	112

## o Introduction

Let  $p$  be a prime number. What is the (local two-dimensional crystalline) mod- $p$  Galois representation attached to a modular form of weight  $k$ , an integer  $\geq 2$ , and Hecke-operator eigenvalue  $a_p$ , a point in the  $p$ -adic open unit disc? There is no general answer yet. To conjure a conjecture, several authors computed the more

accessible cases near the boundary of the disc, that is, the cases of lower *slope*,  $p$ -adic valuation of  $a_p$ , (and generic weight  $k \geq 2$ ) via the mod- $p$  local Langlands correspondence (as first conceived in [Bre03]):

- for slope  $0 < v(a_p) < 1$  and weight  $k > 2p + 2$  in [BG09], and
- for  $p \geq 3$ , slope  $1 < v(a_p) < 2$  (with a condition on  $a_p$  when  $v(a_p) = 3/2$ ) and weight  $2p + 2 \leq k \leq p^2 - p$  in [GG15] and for all weights in [BG15].

In this article, we extend these results to slope  $2 < v(a_p) < 3$  (with a condition on  $a_p$  when  $v(a_p) = 5/2$ ). The observed patterns suggest conjectures in generic (such as Conjecture 0.2) and particular cases (such as Ghate’s zig-zag Conjecture), though not yet in general.

### 0.1 Situation

We will follow the notation of [GG15] and [BG15]. Let  $\mathbf{E}$  be a finite extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  and let  $v$  be the additive valuation on  $\mathbf{E}$  satisfying  $v(p) = 1$ .

Let  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  be the absolute Galois group  $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ . A  *$p$ -adic Galois representation* is a continuous action of  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  on a finite-dimensional vector space defined over  $\mathbf{E}$ .

Among all  $p$ -adic Galois representations the *crystalline* Galois representations admit an explicit parameterization: Every crystalline representation  $V$  of dimension 2 is, up to twist by a crystalline character, uniquely determined by,

- a *weight*, an integer  $k \geq 2$ , and
- an *eigenvalue*  $a_p$  in  $\mathbf{E}$  with  $v(a_p) > 0$ .

The rational number  $v(a_p)$  is called the *slope* of  $V$ .

Inside  $V$  the compact group  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  stabilizes a lattice upon which, by the Brauer-Nesbitt principle, the *semisimplified* induced representation  $\bar{V}$  of  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  over  $\overline{\mathbb{F}_p}$  does not depend ( $\bar{V}$  is the *mod  $p$  reduction* of  $V$ ). Let  $V_{k,a_p}$  be the crystalline representation of weight  $k$  and eigenvalue  $a_p$ , that is, the crystalline representation attached to the (admissible)  $\phi$ -module of basis  $\{e_1, e_2\}$  whose Frobenius  $\phi$  and filtration  $V_\bullet$  is given (as in [Ber11, Paragraph 2.3]) by

$$\phi = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ p^{k-1} & a_p \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad \dots = V_0 = V \supset V_1 = \dots = V_{k-1} = \mathbf{E} \cdot e_1 \supset 0 = V_k = \dots$$

Let  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}$  be its semisimplified mod  $p$  reduction. In conjecture 4.1.1 of [BG16], they conjecture that if  $p$  is odd,  $k$  is even and  $v(a_p) \notin \mathbb{Z}$ , then  $\bar{V}_{k,a_p}$  is irreducible.

The finite-dimensional irreducible Galois representation over  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$  are classified and, up to twists by unramified characters, parametrized by integers, as follows: For  $n$  in  $\mathbb{N}$ , let  $\mathbb{Q}_{p^n}$  (respectively  $\mathbb{Q}_{p^{-n}}$ ) be the smallest field extension of  $\mathbb{Q}_p$  that contains a primitive  $(p^n - 1)$ -th root  $\zeta_n$  (respectively  $\rho_n$ ) of 1 (respectively of  $-p$ ). The *fundamental character*  $\omega_n: \text{Gal}(\mathbb{Q}_{p^{-n}}/\mathbb{Q}_{p^n}) \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p^*$  is defined by

$$\sigma \mapsto \zeta_n \quad \text{where } \zeta_n \text{ is determined by } \sigma(\rho_n) = \zeta_n \cdot \rho_n.$$

Let  $\omega := \omega_1$ . For  $\lambda$  in  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$ , let  $u(\lambda): \mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p} \rightarrow \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p^*$  be the unramified character that sends the (arithmetic) Frobenius to  $\lambda$ . For  $a$  in  $\mathbb{Z}$ , let

$$\text{ind}_{\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_{p^n}}}^{\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}} \omega_n^a := \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p[\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}] \otimes_{\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p[\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_{p^n}}]} \omega_n^a \otimes_{\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p}$$

be the induction of  $\omega_n^a$  from  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_{p^n}}$  to  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ . The conjugated characters  $\omega_n(g \cdot g^{-1})$  for  $g$  in  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  are  $\omega_n, \omega_n^p, \dots, \omega_n^{p^{n-1}}$  and all distinct; therefore, by Mackey's criterion,  $\text{ind}_{\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_{p^n}}}^{\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}} \omega_n^a$  is irreducible and its determinant is  $\omega^a$  on  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_{p^n}}$ . Let  $\text{ind}(\omega_n^a)$  denote the twist of  $\text{ind}_{\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_{p^n}}}^{\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}} \omega_n^a$  by the unramified character that turns its determinant into  $\omega^a$  on all of  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ .

Every irreducible  $n$ -dimensional representation of  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  over  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$  is of the form

$$\text{ind}(\omega_n^a) \otimes u(\lambda)$$

for some  $a$  in  $\mathbb{Z}$  and  $\lambda$  in  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p^*$  (cf. [op. cit., Paragraph 1.1]). In particular, every mod  $p$  reduction of dimension 2 is either of the form

$$\text{ind}(\omega_2^a) \otimes u(\lambda) \quad \text{or} \quad (\omega_1^a \otimes u(\lambda)) \oplus (\omega_1^b \otimes u(\mu))$$

for some  $a, b$  in  $\mathbb{Z}$  and  $\lambda, \mu$  in  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p^*$ .

The powers  $a$  and  $b$  of the fundamental character  $\omega_2$  are not unique in  $\mathbb{Z}$  but satisfy the following congruences:  $\omega_2$  has order  $p^2 - 1$ , so  $w^{p^2} = w$ , and  $\omega_2^i$  and  $\omega_2^{ip}$  are conjugate under  $\mathcal{G}_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$ , thus have isomorphic inductions.

There are also restrictions on the exponents occurring in the mod  $p$  reduction: We recall that the Galois representation  $V_{k, a_p}$  is obtained from a filtered  $\phi$ -module by a functor; which is a tensor functor, in particular, it is compatible with taking the determinant. This way, the determinant of the Galois representation  $V_{k, a_p}$  is known and can be made explicit, and so its mod  $p$  reduction. It is  $\omega^{k-1}$ . At the same time, we recall that the determinant of  $\text{ind}(\omega_2^i)$  is (by definition)  $\omega^i$ .

## 0.2 Main Theorem

For a weight  $k$  and an eigenvalue  $a_p$  that parametrize a crystalline representation  $V_{k,a_p}$ , we compute  $a$  in  $\mathbb{Z}$  and  $\lambda$  in  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p^*$  that parametrize the mod  $p$  reduction  $\overline{V}_{k,a_p}$  for

- a weight  $k$  in certain mod  $(p-1)$  and mod  $p$  congruence classes, and
- a slope  $2 < v(a_p) < 3$ .

Applying [BG09, Lemma 3.3] to the results of Section 5 and Section 6 yields:

**Theorem 0.1.** *Let  $r := k - 2$  and  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p+1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . If  $p \geq 5$ ,  $r \geq 3p+2$  and  $v(a_p)$  in  $]2, 3[$  (and, if  $v(a_p) = 5/2$ , then  $v(a_p^2 - p^5) = 5$ ), then*

$$\overline{V}_{k,a_p} \cong \begin{cases} \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+1}), & \text{for } a = 3 \text{ and } r \not\equiv 0, 1, 2 \pmod{p} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+2p-1}), & \text{for } a = 3 \text{ and } r \equiv 0 \pmod{p} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+p}), & \text{for } a = 3 \text{ and } p \parallel r - (p+1) \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+2p-1}), & \text{for } a = 3 \text{ and } r \equiv p+1 \pmod{p^2} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+p}), & \text{for } a = 3 \text{ and } r \equiv 2 \pmod{p} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+2p-1}), & \text{for } a = 4 \text{ and } r \not\equiv 2, 3, 4 \pmod{p} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+2p-1}), & \text{for } a = 4 \text{ and } r \equiv 2 \pmod{p} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+p}), & \text{for } a = 4 \text{ and } r \equiv 3 \pmod{p} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+1}), & \text{for } a = 4 \text{ and } r \equiv 4 \pmod{p} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+2p-1}), & \text{for } a = 5 \text{ and } r \equiv 2, 3 \pmod{p} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+p}), & \text{for } a = 5, \dots, p-1 \text{ and } p \parallel r - a \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+1}), & \text{for } a = 5, \dots, p-1 \text{ and } r \equiv a \pmod{p^2} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+2p-1}), & \text{for } a = 6, \dots, p \text{ and } r \not\equiv a, a-1 \pmod{p} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+p}), & \text{for } a = 6, \dots, p \text{ and } p \parallel r - a + 1 \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+2p-1}), & \text{for } a = 6, \dots, p \text{ and } r \equiv a-1 \pmod{p^2} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+p}), & \text{for } a = p \text{ and } p \parallel r - p \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+p}), & \text{for } a = p \text{ and } p^2 \parallel r - p \\ u(\sqrt{-1})\omega \oplus u(-\sqrt{-1})\omega, & \text{for } a = p \text{ and } r \equiv p \pmod{p^3} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+2p-1}), & \text{for } a = p+1 \text{ and } r \not\equiv 0, 1 \pmod{p} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+p}), & \text{for } a = p+1 \text{ and } p \parallel r - p \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+2p-1}), & \text{for } a = p+1 \text{ and } r \equiv p \pmod{p^2} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+p}), & \text{for } a = p+1 \text{ and } r \equiv 1 \pmod{p} \end{cases}$$

where  $\parallel$  denotes exact divisibility.

This result is as predicted by the main theorem of [BG15]: Since the slope increases by a unit, here the reducible case occurs when  $p^3 \mid p - r$  (whereas, in [BG15], when  $p^2 \mid p - r$ ). In [Ars15], Arsovski examines whether the representation is irreducible or not, for a large class of slopes (integral and non-integral) and even weights, but does not specify it. Here we deal with all weights and compute the exact shape of the representation, but we could not address:

- the case  $a = 5$  when  $v(a_p^2) > v(\binom{r-2}{3}p^5)$  (to determine reducibility in Section 6), and
- the case  $v(a_p) = 5/2$  when  $v(a_p^2 - p^5) \neq 5$ .

These cases are part of Ghate's zig-zag conjecture (see [Gha19]), which has been addressed in recent work (see [GR19a]) for  $a = 3$  and  $v(a_p) = 3/2$ . Based on op.cit., we hope to address the condition imposed for  $a = 5$  in future work.

### 0.3 General case for higher non-integral slopes

While for representations of higher slope there is the conjectural sufficient condition [BG16, Conjecture 4.1.1] for the irreducibility of the mod- $p$  reduction that has been partially verified in [Ars15], their general exact shape for slopes above 3 remains unknown. The main theorem and its proof support the irreducibility conjecture, and suggest more specific general conjectures, such as (using the notation of the main theorem):

**Conjecture 0.2.** *Let  $n$  in  $\mathbb{N}$ . If  $v(a_p)$  in  $(n, n + 1)$ , (and, if  $v(a_p) = \frac{2n+1}{2}$  then  $v(a_p^2 - p^{2n+1}) = 2n + 1$ ) then, for  $a$  in  $\{2(n + 1), \dots, p - 1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$*

$$\overline{V}_{k, a_p} \cong \begin{cases} \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+1+(n-i)(p-1)}), & \text{for } r \equiv a \pmod{p^i} \text{ and } i = 1, \dots, n \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+1+n(p-1)}), & \text{for } r \not\equiv a, a - 1, \dots, a - (n - 1) \pmod{p} \\ \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+1+i(p-1)}), & \text{for } r \equiv a - (n - 1) \pmod{p^i} \text{ and } i = 1, \dots, n \\ \mathfrak{u}(\sqrt{-1})\omega \oplus \mathfrak{u}(-\sqrt{-1})\omega, & \text{for } a = p \text{ and } r \equiv p \pmod{p^{n+1}} \end{cases}$$

The above conjecture is for the generic case  $(2(n + 1) \leq a \leq p - 1)$ , while all results suggest it to be more intricate in the exceptional cases  $1 \leq a \leq 2n + 1$ . The third case in the above conjecture is further refined in [GR19b].

#### 0.4 Outline

We refer to [BG09], [GG15] and [BG15] for a more detailed exposition. Let  $\mathbf{L}$  be the *2-dimensional mod  $p$  local Langlands correspondence*, an injection

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{continuous actions of } \text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}/\mathbb{Q}_p) \\ \text{on 2-dimensional } \overline{\mathbb{F}_p}\text{-vector spaces} \end{array} \right\} \hookrightarrow \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{semisimple } \textit{smooth} \\ \text{actions of } \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F}_p) \text{ on} \\ \overline{\mathbb{F}_p}\text{-vector spaces} \end{array} \right\}$$

Since  $\mathbf{L}$  is injective, to determine  $\overline{V}_{k,a_p}$ , it suffices to determine  $\mathbf{L}(\overline{V}_{k,a_p})$ . As  $\mathbf{L}$  and the  $p$ -adic local Langlands correspondence (the analog of the mod  $p$  local Langlands correspondence that attaches actions of  $\text{Gal}(\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}/\mathbb{Q}_p)$  over 2-dimensional  $\mathbb{Q}_p$ -vector spaces to actions of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  on Banach spaces) are compatible with taking the mod  $p$  reduction,

$$\mathbf{L}(\overline{V}_{k,a_p}) = \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}^{\text{ss}}$$

where the right-hand side is the representation of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  over the (infinite dimensional)  $\overline{\mathbb{F}_p}$ -vector space given by

- the semisimplification  $\overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}^{\text{ss}}$  of
- the reduction modulo  $p$   $\overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$  of
- the canonical lattice  $\overline{\mathbb{Z}_p}$ -lattice  $\Theta_{k,a_p}$  of
- the base extension  $\Pi_{k,a_p}$  from  $\mathbf{E}$  to  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  of
- the representation of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  that corresponds to  $V_{k,a_p}$  under the  $p$ -adic local Langlands correspondence. Explicitly,

$$\Pi_{k,a_p} = \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}^2 / (\text{T} - a_p)$$

where

- $r = k - 2$ ,
- $\text{G} = \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{Q}_p)$ ,  $\text{K} = \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{Z}_p)$  and  $\text{Z} = \mathbb{Q}_p^*$  is the center of  $\text{G}$ ,
- $\text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}^2$  is the representation of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{Q}_p)$  given by all homogeneous polynomials of total degree  $r$ , and
- $\text{T}$  is the *Hecke operator* that generates the endomorphism algebra of all  $\overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}[\text{G}]$ -linear maps on  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}_p}^2$ .

The canonical  $\overline{\mathbb{Z}}_p$ -lattice  $\Theta_{k,a_p}$  of  $\Pi_{k,a_p}$  is given by the image

$$\Theta_{k,a_p} := \text{im}(\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Z}}_p^2 \rightarrow \Pi_{k,a_p})$$

and the mod  $p$ -reduction  $\overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$  by  $\Theta_{k,a_p}/p\Theta_{k,a_p}$ .

Let  $V_r := \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p^2$ . It is a representation of  $\text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F}_p)$  that extends to one of  $\text{KZ}$  by letting  $p$  and  $Z$  act trivially. We note that there is a natural  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p[\text{G}]$ -linear surjection

$$\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} V_r \twoheadrightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}. \quad (*)$$

Our main result will be that, generally, there is a single Jordan-Hölder factor  $J$  of  $V_r$  whose induction surjects onto the right-hand side. Then [BG09, Proposition 3.3] uniquely determines  $\overline{V}_{k,a_p}$ .

To find the Jordan-Hölder factor  $J$  of  $V_r$ , we first define a quotient  $Q$  of  $V_r$  whose induction surjects onto the right-hand side. For this, let  $X(k, a_p)$  denote the kernel of the above epimorphism. Put  $\Gamma := \text{GL}_2(\mathbb{F}_p)$ .

Let  $\theta := X^p Y - X Y^p \in V_{p+1}$  and let  $V_r^{***}$  be the image of the multiplication map  $\theta^3$  from  $V_{r-3p-3}$  to  $V_r$ . For  $i = 0, \dots, r$ , let

$$X_{r-i} := \text{the } \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p[\Gamma]\text{-submodule of } V_r \text{ generated by } X^i Y^{r-i}.$$

*Observation.* Mistakably, the notation  $X_{r-i}$  involves *two* parameters,

- $r$  in  $\mathbb{N}$  for the surrounding, and
- $i$  in  $\{0, \dots, r\}$  for the inner submodule.

For example, put  $r' = r - 1$ .

- Then  $X_{r'}$  is the submodule of  $V_{r-1}$ , homogeneous polynomials of two variables of total degree  $r - 1$ , generated by  $Y^{r-1}$ ,
- whereas  $X_{r-1}$  is the submodule of  $V_r$ , homogeneous polynomials of two variables of total degree  $r$ , generated by  $XY^{r-1}$ .

By [BG09, Remark 4.4],

- if  $2 < v(a_p)$ , then  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} X_{r-2} \subseteq X(k, a_p)$ , and
- if  $v(a_p) < 3$ , then  $\text{ind} V_r^{***} \subseteq X(k, a_p)$ .

Finally put

$$Q := V_r / (X_{r-2} + V_r^{***})$$



Thence, if  $2 < v(a_p) < 3$ , then the epimorphism (\*) induces an epimorphism

$$\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{Q} \twoheadrightarrow \bar{\Theta}_{k,a_p}.$$

Thus we need to understand the modules  $X_{r-2}$ ,  $V_r^{***}$  and their intersection  $X_{r-2}^{***} := X_{r-2} \cap V_r^{***}$ :

- In Lemma 1.3, the Jordan-Hölder series of the module  $V_r/V_r^{***}$  is computed,
- In Section 2, the Jordan-Hölder series of the modules  $X_{r-2}$  and  $X_{r-2}/X_{r-2}^*$  is computed (where  $X_{r-2}^* := X_{r-2} \cap V_r^*$ ), and
- in Section 3 that of  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{***}$ , and
- in Section 4 that of  $\text{Q}$ .

See the introduction of Section 4 for further digression. These computations depend on the congruence class of  $r$  modulo  $p-1 = \#\mathbb{F}_p^*$  and of that modulo  $p = \#\mathbb{F}_p$ ; combinatorial conditions on  $\Sigma(r)$ , the sum of the digits of the  $p$ -adic expansion of  $r$  enter.

We then compute in Section 4 the Jordan-Hölder factors of  $\text{Q}$ : A priori,  $\text{Q}$  has at most 6 Jordan-Hölder factors.

- If  $\text{Q}$  happens to have a *single* Jordan-Hölder factor, that is, if there is a homomorphism of an irreducible module onto  $\bar{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$ , then [BG09, Proposition 3.3] describes  $\bar{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$  completely.
- Otherwise, that is, if  $\text{Q}$  happens to have *more than one* Jordan-Hölder factor  $\text{J}$ , then in Section 5 we show, for all but a single Jordan-Hölder factor  $\text{J}_0$  of  $\text{Q}$ , there are functions  $f_{\text{J}}$  in  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{Sym}^r \bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$  such that
  - its image  $(T - a_p)(f_{\text{J}})$  under the Hecke operator lies in  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{Sym}^r \bar{\mathbb{Z}}_p^2$ , and
  - its mod  $p$  reduction  $\bar{f}_{\text{J}}$ 
    - lies in  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{J}$ , and
    - generates the entire  $\bar{\mathbb{F}}_p[\text{G}]$ -module  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{J}$  (this holds, for example, when it is supported on a single coset of  $\text{G}/\text{KZ}$ ).

Then again [BG09, Proposition 3.3] applied to

$$\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{J}_0 \twoheadrightarrow \bar{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$$

describes  $\bar{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$  completely.

In Section 6, if the only remaining Jordan-Hölder factor is  $V_{p-2} \otimes D^n$  for some  $n$ , we need to distinguish between the irreducible and reducible case: To this end we construct additional functions and observe whether the map  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G V_{p-2} \otimes D^n \rightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$  factors through the cokernel of either  $T$  (in which case irreducibility holds) or of  $T^2 - cT + 1$  for some  $c \in \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$  (in which case reducibility holds).

## 1 Groundwork

We restate key results of [Glo78] in our notation (which follows that of [GG15], [BG15] and [BGR18]). Let  $M$  be the multiplicative monoid of all  $2 \times 2$ -matrices with coefficients in  $\mathbb{F}_p$ . Inside the  $M$ -representation of all homogeneous polynomials of two variables,

- here, as in *op. cit.*,  $V_r$  denotes the subrepresentation given by all those of (total) degree  $r$ , a vector space of dimension  $r + 1$ ,
- whereas in [Glo78], it denotes the subrepresentation given by all those of (total) degree  $r - 1$ , a vector space of dimension  $r$ .

That is, there is a one-dimensional offset.

### 1.1 The Jordan-Hölder series of $V_m \otimes V_n$ for $m = 2, 3$

For an  $M$ -representation  $U$ , let  $\sigma U$  and  $\varphi U$  denote the socle and cosocle of  $U$ .

**Lemma 1.1** (The Jordan-Hölder series of a Tensor product of two irreducible representations). *Let  $0 \leq m \leq n \leq p - 1$ .*

(i) *If  $0 \leq m + n \leq p - 1$ , then*

$$V_m \otimes V_n \cong \bigoplus_{i=0, \dots, m} V_{m+n-2i} \otimes D^i.$$

(ii) *If  $p \leq m + n \leq 2p - 2$ , then*

$$V_m \otimes V_n \cong V_{p(m+n+2-p)-1} \oplus (V_{p-n-2} \otimes V_{p-m-2} \otimes D^{m+n+2-p})$$

*where the second summand equals*

$$(V_{p-n-2} \otimes V_{p-m-2} \otimes D^{m+n+2-p}) \cong \bigoplus_{i=0, \dots, p-n-2} V_{(p-m-2)+(p-n-2)-2i} \otimes D^{m+n+2-p-i}$$

and the first summand  $V = V_{(k+1)p-1}$  for  $k$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$  is a direct sum

$$V = \bigoplus_{m=0, \dots, \lfloor k/2 \rfloor} U_{k-2m} \otimes D^m$$

where  $U = U_l$  for  $l$  in  $\{1, \dots, p\}$  has Jordan-Hölder series

$$0 \subset \sigma U \subset \varphi U \subset U$$

whose successive semisimple Jordan-Hölder factors  $\bar{U} = \sigma U$ ,  $\bar{U}' = \varphi U / \sigma U$  and  $\bar{U}'' = U / \varphi U$  are

- $\bar{U} = \bar{U}'' = V_{p-l-1} \otimes D^l$ , and
- $\bar{U}' = (V_l \otimes D) \oplus V_{l+2}$ .

with the convention that  $V_k = 0$  for  $k < 0$ .

*Proof:*

(i): By [Glo78, (5.5)].

(ii): The equality for the second summand follows by (i), which is the case  $0 \leq m + n \leq p$ . The Jordan-Hölder series of  $V_{kp}$  for  $k = 1, \dots, p$  is given in [Glo78, (5.9)].  $\square$

**Corollary 1.2** (of Lemma 1.1). *As  $\mathbb{F}_p[M]$ -modules*

(i) *we have  $V_2 \otimes V_{p-2} = V_{p-4} \otimes D^2 \oplus V_{2p-1}$  where  $V_{2p-1}$  has successive semisimple Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ ,  $V_1$  and  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ , and*

(ii) *we have  $V_2 \otimes V_{p-1} = [(V_{p-1} \otimes D) \oplus V_{p+1}] \oplus (V_{p-3} \otimes D^2)$  where*

- $V_{p-1}$  *is irreducible,*
- $V_{p+1}$  *has successive semisimple Jordan-Hölder factors  $(V_0 \otimes D) \oplus V_2$  and  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^4$ , and*
- $V_{p-3}$  *is irreducible.*

## 1.2 The singular submodules of $V_r$

We recall that  $\Gamma := \mathrm{GL}_2(\mathbb{F}_p)$ .

**Lemma 1.3** (Extension of [GG15, Proposition 2.2]). *Let  $p > 2$ . The Jordan-Hölder series of  $\mathbf{F}[\Gamma]$ -modules*

(i) of  $V_r/V_r^*$ , for  $r \geq p$ , and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  with  $a \in \{1, \dots, p-1\}$  is

$$0 \rightarrow V_a \rightarrow V_r/V_r^* \rightarrow V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a \rightarrow 0,$$

and this sequence splits if and only if  $a = p-1$ ;

(ii) of  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  for  $r \geq 2p+1$ , and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  with  $a \in \{3, \dots, p+1\}$  is

$$0 \rightarrow V_{a-2} \otimes D \rightarrow V_r^*/V_r^{**} \rightarrow V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1} \rightarrow 0$$

and this sequence splits if and only if  $a = p+1$ ;

(iii) of  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ , for  $r \geq 3p+2$ , and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  with  $a \in \{5, \dots, p+3\}$  is

$$0 \rightarrow V_{a-4} \otimes D^2 \rightarrow V_r^{**}/V_r^{***} \rightarrow V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2} \rightarrow 0$$

and this sequence splits if and only if  $a = p+3$ .

*Proof:*

(i): This is [GG15, Proposition 2.1]. (Note that the exact Jordan-Hölder series of  $V_{a+p-1}/V_{a+p-1}^*$  can also be read off by [Glo78, (5.7)].)

(ii): This is [GG15, Proposition 2.2].

(iii): Follow [GG15, Proposition 2.2] and use  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***} \cong (V_{r-p-1}^*/V_{r-p-1}^{**}) \otimes D$ .

The sequences in (i), (ii), (iii) split for  $a = p-1, p+1, p+3$  respectively because  $V_{p-1}$  is an injective module over  $\mathbb{F}_p[\Gamma]$ .  $\square$

In  $V_r$  we have  $\theta \equiv 0$  if and only if  $X^p Y \equiv XY^p$ . Therefore,  $\theta$  divides  $F$ , equivalently  $F \equiv 0 \pmod{\theta}$ , if and only if

- the indices of all nonzero coefficients of  $F$  are congruent mod  $p-1$ ,
- their sum vanishes, and
- the initial coefficients as well.

Similarly, one checks that:

**Lemma 1.4** (Extension of [BG15, Lemma 2.3]). *Let  $F(X, Y) = \sum_{0 \leq j \leq r} c_j X^{r-j} Y^j$  in  $V_r$ . If the indices of all nonzero coefficients are congruent mod  $p-1$ , that is,  $c_j, c_k \neq 0$  implies  $j \equiv k \pmod{p-1}$ , then*

(i)  $F \in V_r^*$  if and only if  $c_0 = 0 = c_r$  and  $\sum c_j = 0$ ,

(ii)  $F \in V_r^{**}$  if and only if

$$c_0 = c_1 = 0 = c_{r-1} = c_r \quad \text{and} \quad \sum c_j = \sum j c_j = 0, \quad \text{and}$$

(iii)  $F \in V_r^{***}$  if and only if

$$c_0 = c_1 = c_2 = 0 = c_{r-2} = c_{r-1} = c_r \quad \text{and} \quad \sum c_j = \sum j c_j = \sum j(j-1) c_j = 0.$$

### 1.3 Some combinatorial Lemmas

The following Lemma, known as Lucas's Theorem, is a key combinatorial lemma used throughout the paper.

**Lemma 1.5** (Lucas's Theorem). *Let  $r$  and  $n$  be natural numbers and  $r = r_0 + r_1 p + r_2 p^2 + \dots$  and  $n = n_0 + n_1 p + n_2 p^2 + \dots$  their  $p$ -adic expansions. Then*

$$\binom{r}{n} \equiv \binom{r_0}{n_0} \binom{r_1}{n_1} \binom{r_2}{n_2} \cdots \pmod{p}.$$

**Lemma 1.6** (Extension of [BG15, Lemmas 2.5 and 2.6]). *For  $i = 0, 1, 2$ , let  $a$  in  $\{1 + i, \dots, p - 1 + i\}$  be such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ . Then*

$$\sum_{\substack{j \equiv a - i \\ 0 < j < r - i}} \binom{r}{j} \equiv \begin{cases} 0, & \text{for } i = 0 \\ a - r, & \text{for } i = 1 \\ \frac{(a - r)(a + r - 1)}{2}, & \text{for } i = 2. \end{cases}$$

*Proof:* For  $i = 0, 1$ , see [BG15, Lemmas 2.5 and 2.6]. For  $i = 2$ , we apply induction on  $r$ : We have

$$\binom{x+2}{n} = \binom{x}{n-2} + 2 \binom{x}{n-1} + \binom{x}{n}.$$

Applying this identity for  $i = 2$ , and using the known cases ( $i = 0, 1$ ) and the induction hypothesis,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{j \equiv a - 2 \\ 0 < j < r - 2}} \binom{r}{j} &= \sum_{\substack{j \equiv a - 2 \\ 0 < j < r - 2}} \binom{r-2}{j-2} + 2 \sum_{\substack{j \equiv a - 2 \\ 0 < j < r - 2}} \binom{r-2}{j-1} + \sum_{\substack{j \equiv a - 2 \\ 0 < j < r - 2}} \binom{r-2}{j} \\ &\equiv \frac{(a-r)(a+r-5)}{2} + 2(a-r) + 0 \pmod{p} \\ &\equiv \frac{(a-r)(a+r-5+4)}{2} = \frac{(a-r)(a+r-1)}{2} \pmod{p}. \square \end{aligned}$$

*Remark.* More generally:

$$\sum_{\substack{j \equiv a-i \\ 0 < j < r-i}} \binom{r}{j} \equiv \binom{a}{i} - \binom{r}{i} \pmod{p}$$

Since we do not go beyond  $i = 2$ , we will not prove the above identity.

**Lemma 1.7** (Analog of [BG15, Lemma 2.7]). *If  $r \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $p^2 \mid p-r$ , then*

$$\sum_{\substack{j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1} \\ 1 < j < r}} \binom{r}{j} \equiv p-r \pmod{p^3}.$$

*Proof:* Let  $r = p + np^t(p-1) = 1 + (np^t + 1)(p-1)$  for  $n > 0$  and  $t \geq 0$ . If  $p^2 \mid r-p = n(p-1)p^t$ , then  $t = 2$ .

In the proof of [BGR18][Proposition 2.8.(1)] (where  $r = 2 + np^t(p-1)$ ) we replace 2 with 1 and  $np^t$  with  $np^t + 1$ , obtaining

$$\sum_{j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}} \binom{r}{j} \equiv 1 + p + np^{t+1} \pmod{p^{t+2}},$$

and therefore

$$\sum_{\substack{j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1} \\ 1 < j < r}} \binom{r}{j} \equiv p + np^{t+1} - r \pmod{p^{t+2}}.$$

In particular for  $t = 2$ ,

$$\sum_{\substack{j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1} \\ 1 < j < r}} \binom{r}{j} \equiv p-r \pmod{p^3}. \quad \square$$

**Lemma 1.8.** *Let  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  with  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p+1\}$ . There are integers  $\{\alpha_j : a \leq j < r \text{ and } j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}\}$  such that*

- (i) *we have  $\alpha_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p}$ , and*
- (ii) *for  $n = 0, 1, 2$ , we have  $\sum_{j \geq n} \binom{j}{n} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$  and, for  $n = 3$ , we have*
  - *if  $a = 4, \dots, p+1$ , then  $\sum_{j \geq 3} \binom{j}{3} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$ , and*
  - *if  $a = 3$ , then  $\sum_{j \geq 3} \binom{j}{3} \alpha_j \equiv \binom{r}{3} \pmod{p}$ .*

*Proof:* If  $r \leq ap$ , then  $\binom{r}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  for all  $0 < j < r$  such that  $j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . Therefore, we can put  $\alpha_j = 0$ , and the proposition trivially holds true.

Let  $r > ap$ . By Lemma 1.7 and noting that  $j(j-1)(j-2)\binom{r}{j} = r(r-1)(r-2)\binom{r-3}{j-3}$  we see that

$$\sum_{j \geq 3} \binom{j}{3} \binom{r}{j} \equiv \begin{cases} \binom{r}{3}, & \text{for } a = 3 \\ 0, & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

This solves the case  $n = 3$ .

By Lemma 1.7 again,  $\sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}$ ,  $\sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j}$  and  $\sum_j \binom{r}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  for  $j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . Put

$$s_0 = -p^{-1} \sum_j \binom{r}{j}, \quad s_1 = -p^{-1} \sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j} \quad \text{and} \quad s_2 = -p^{-1} \sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}.$$

and  $\alpha_j = \binom{r}{j} + p\delta_j$ .

Thus we have to solve for 3 equations ( $n = 0, 1, 2$ ) in  $\delta'_j$ 's. So we can take all but three  $\delta_j$ 's to be 0. Thus we need to choose 3  $j$ 's wisely so that such a solution exists.

There are  $\delta_j$  such that

$$\sum \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^4}, \quad \sum j\alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^3}, \quad \text{and} \quad \sum \binom{j}{2} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$$

if and only if the following system of linear equations (\*) in the three unknowns  $\delta_k, \delta_l$  and  $\delta_m$  is solvable:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} 1 & 1 & 1 \equiv s_0 \pmod{p^4}, \\ k & l & m \equiv s_1 \pmod{p^3}, \\ \binom{k}{2} & \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \equiv s_2 \pmod{p^2}. \end{array} \quad (*)$$

It suffices to solve all equations modulo  $p^4$ . For this, we show that there are  $k, l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a, a + (p-1), \dots, r - (p-1)\}$  such that the determinant of (\*) is invertible in  $\mathbb{Z}/p^4\mathbb{Z}$ , or equivalently, that it is nonzero mod  $p$ .

Since  $r > ap$ , we can put  $k = ap$ . Then (\*) is modulo  $p$  given by an upper triangular matrix whose upper left coefficient is 1, and therefore its determinant equals that of its lower right  $2 \times 2$ -matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} l & m \\ \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

which is 0 if and only if  $l$ ,  $m$  or  $l - m$  vanishes modulo  $p$ . Therefore, choosing  $l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a, a + (p - 1), \dots, r - (p - 1)\}$  such that  $l, m, l - m \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , the system of linear equations (\*) is solvable.  $\square$

**Lemma 1.9.** *Let  $a$  in  $\{4, \dots, p + 1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ . If  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$ , then there are integers  $\{\beta_j : a - 1 \leq j < r - 1 \text{ and } j \equiv a - 1 \pmod{p - 1}\}$  such that*

(i) *we have  $\beta_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p}$ , and*

(ii) *for  $n = 0, 1, 2, 3$ , we have  $\sum_{j \geq n} \binom{j}{n} \beta_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$ .*

*Proof:* If  $r \leq (a - 1)p$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ , then  $\Sigma(r) = a$ . Therefore, because  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$ , we have  $r = a$ . Hence,  $\{j : a - 1 \leq j < r - 1 \text{ and } j \equiv a - 1 \pmod{p - 1}\} = \emptyset$  and the proposition trivially holds true.

Let  $r > (a - 1)p$ . By Lemma 1.6 for  $i = 1$  and noting that  $r - a \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , we have  $\sum_{j \geq 3} \binom{j}{3} \binom{r}{j}$ ,  $\sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}$ ,  $\sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j}$  and  $\sum_j \binom{r}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

Therefore, we are in a situation analogous to that of the proof of Lemma 1.8, and we can proceed analogously (where we put  $k = (a - 1)p$  instead of  $k = ap$ ): Put

$$s_0 = -p^{-1} \sum_{j \geq 0} \binom{r}{j}, \quad s_1 = -p^{-1} \sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j} \quad \text{and} \quad s_2 = -p^{-1} \sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}.$$

and  $\beta_j = \binom{r}{j} + p\delta_j$ . There are  $\delta_j$  such that

$$\sum \beta_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^4}, \quad \sum j\beta_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^3} \quad \text{and} \quad \sum \binom{j}{2} \beta_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$$

if and only if the following system of linear equations (\*) in the three unknowns  $\delta_k$ ,  $\delta_l$  and  $\delta_m$  is solvable:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} 1 & 1 & 1 \equiv s_0 \pmod{p^4}, \\ k & l & m \equiv s_1 \pmod{p^3}, \\ \binom{k}{2} & \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \equiv s_2 \pmod{p^2}. \end{array} \quad (*)$$

It suffices to solve all equations modulo  $p^4$ . For this, we show that there are  $k, l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a - 1, a + (p - 2), \dots, r - p\}$  such that the determinant of (\*) is invertible in  $\mathbb{Z}/p^4\mathbb{Z}$ , or equivalently, that it is nonzero  $\pmod{p}$ .

Because  $r > (a - 1)p$ , we have  $0 < (a - 1)p < r$ ; we may, and will, therefore put  $k = (a - 1)p$ . Then (\*) is modulo  $p$  given by an upper triangular matrix whose



upper left coefficient is 1, and therefore its determinant equals that of its lower right  $2 \times 2$ -matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} l & m \\ \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

which is 0 if and only if  $l$ ,  $m$  or  $l - m$  vanishes modulo  $p$ . Therefore, choosing  $l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a - 1, a - 1 + (p - 1), \dots, r - 1 - (p - 1)\}$  such that  $l, m, l - m \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , the system of linear equations (\*) is solvable.  $\square$

**Lemma 1.10.** *Let  $a$  in  $\{4, \dots, p + 1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ . If  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$ , then there are integers  $\{\gamma_j : a - 2 \leq j < r - 2 \text{ and } j \equiv a - 2 \pmod{p - 1}\}$  such that*

(i) *we have  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p}$ , and*

(ii) *for  $n = 0, 1, 2, 3$ , we have  $\sum_{j \geq n} \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$ .*

*Proof:* If  $r \leq (a - 2)p$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ , then  $\Sigma(r) = a$ . Therefore, because  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$ , we have  $r = a$ . Therefore,  $\{j : a - 2 \leq j < r - 2 \text{ and } j \equiv a - 2 \pmod{p - 1}\} = \emptyset$  and the proposition trivially holds true.

Let  $r > (a - 2)p$ . By Lemma 1.6 for  $i = 2$  and noting that  $a - r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , we have  $\sum_{j \geq 3} \binom{j}{3} \binom{r}{j}$ ,  $\sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}$ ,  $\sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j}$  and  $\sum_{j \geq 0} \binom{r}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

Therefore, we are in a situation analogous to that of the proof of Lemma 1.8, and we can proceed analogously (where we put  $k = (a - 2)p$  instead of  $k = ap$ ): Put

$$s_0 = -p^{-1} \sum_{j \geq 0} \binom{r}{j}, \quad s_1 = -p^{-1} \sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j} \quad \text{and} \quad s_2 = -p^{-1} \sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}.$$

and  $\gamma_j = \binom{r}{j} + p\delta_j$ . There are  $\delta_j$  such that

$$\sum \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^4}, \quad \sum j \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^3}, \quad \text{and} \quad \sum \binom{j}{2} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$$

if and only if the following system of linear equations (\*) in the three unknowns  $\delta_k$ ,  $\delta_l$  and  $\delta_m$  is solvable:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} 1 & 1 & 1 \equiv s_0 \pmod{p^4}, \\ k & l & m \equiv s_1 \pmod{p^3}, \\ \binom{k}{2} & \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \equiv s_2 \pmod{p^2}. \end{array} \quad (*)$$

It suffices to solve all equations modulo  $p^4$ . For this, we show that there are  $k, l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a-2, a-2+(p-1), \dots, r-p-1\}$  such that the determinant of (\*) is invertible in  $\mathbb{Z}/p^4\mathbb{Z}$ , or equivalently, that it is nonzero mod  $p$ .

Because  $r > (a-2)p$ , we have  $0 < (a-2)p < r$ ; we may, and will, therefore put  $k = (a-2)p$ . Then (\*) is modulo  $p$  given by an upper triangular matrix whose upper left coefficient is 1, and therefore its determinant equals that of its lower right  $2 \times 2$ -matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} l & m \\ \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

which is 0 if and only if  $l, m$  or  $l-m$  vanishes modulo  $p$ . Therefore, choosing  $l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a-2, a-2+(p-1), \dots, r-2-(p-1)\}$  such that  $l, m, l-m \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , the system of linear equations (\*) is solvable.  $\square$

**Lemma 1.11.** *Let  $a = p$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ .*

- (i) *If  $p^2 \mid p-r$ , then there are integers  $\{\gamma_j : p-1 \leq j < r-1 \text{ and } j \equiv 0 \pmod{p-1}\}$  such that*
  - *we have  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$ , and*
  - *for  $0 \leq n \leq 4$ , we have  $\sum_{j \geq n} \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{5-n}}$ .*
- (ii) *If  $p^2 \mid p-r$ , then there are integers  $\{\gamma_j : p \leq j < r \text{ and } j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}\}$  such that*
  - *we have  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$ , and*
  - *for  $0 \leq n \leq 4$ , we have  $\sum_{j \geq n} \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{5-n}}$ .*
- (iii) *If  $p^3 \mid p-r$ , then there are integers  $\{\gamma_j : p \leq j < r \text{ and } j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}\}$  such that*
  - *we have  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^3}$ , and*
  - *for  $0 \leq n \leq 5$ , we have  $\sum_{j \geq n} \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{6-n}}$ .*

*Proof:* We adapt Lemma 1.8 by referring, in (i) and (ii), to [BG15, Lemma 2.7], respectively, in (iii), to Lemma 1.7:

Ad (i): Let  $a = p$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . Because  $p^2 \mid p-r$ , we have  $r > (a-1)p$ . By [BG15, Lemma 2.7], because by assumption  $a-r \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$ , we have  $\sum_{j \geq 3} \binom{j}{3} \binom{r}{j}$ ,  $\sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}$ ,  $\sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j}$  and  $\sum_{j \geq 0} \binom{r}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$ .

Therefore, we are in a situation analogous to that of the proof of Lemma 1.8, and we can proceed analogously (where we put  $k = (a - 1)p$  instead of  $k = ap$ ): Put

$$s_0 = -p^{-2} \sum_{j \geq 0} \binom{r}{j}, \quad s_1 = -p^{-2} \sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j} \quad \text{and} \quad s_2 = -p^{-2} \sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}.$$

and  $\gamma_j = \binom{r}{j} + p^2 \delta_j$ . There are  $\delta_j$  such that

$$\sum \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^5}, \quad \sum j \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^4}, \quad \text{and} \quad \sum \binom{j}{2} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^3}$$

if and only if the following system of linear equations (\*) in the three unknowns  $\delta_k, \delta_l$  and  $\delta_m$  is solvable:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} 1 & 1 & 1 \equiv s_0 \pmod{p^5}, \\ k & l & m \equiv s_1 \pmod{p^4}, \\ \binom{k}{2} & \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \equiv s_2 \pmod{p^3}. \end{array} \quad (*)$$

It suffices to solve all equations modulo  $p^5$ . For this, we show that there are  $k, l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a, a + (p - 1), \dots, r - (p - 1)\}$  such that the determinant of (\*) is invertible in  $\mathbb{Z}/p^5\mathbb{Z}$ , or equivalently, that it is nonzero mod  $p$ .

Because  $r > (a - 1)p$ , we have  $a - 1 \leq (a - 1)p < r - 1$ ; we may, and will, therefore put  $k = (a - 1)p$ . Then (\*) is modulo  $p$  given by an upper triangular matrix whose upper left coefficient is 1, and therefore its determinant equals that of its lower right  $2 \times 2$ -matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} l & m \\ \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

which is 0 if and only if  $l, m$  or  $l - m$  vanishes modulo  $p$ . Therefore, choosing  $l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a, a + (p - 1), \dots, r - (p - 1)\}$  such that  $l, m, l - m \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , the system of linear equations (\*) is solvable.

Ad (ii): Let  $a = p$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ . Because  $p^2 \mid a - r$ , we have  $r > ap$ . By [BG15, Lemma 2.7], because by assumption  $p - r \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$ , we have  $\sum_{j \geq 3} \binom{j}{3} \binom{r}{j}, \sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}, \sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j}$  and  $\sum_{j \geq 0} \binom{r}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$ .

Therefore, we are in a situation analogous to that of the proof of Lemma 1.8, and we can proceed analogously: Put

$$s_0 = -p^{-2} \sum_{j \geq 0} \binom{r}{j}, \quad s_1 = -p^{-2} \sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j} \quad \text{and} \quad s_2 = -p^{-2} \sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}.$$

and  $\gamma_j = \binom{r}{j} + p^2\delta_j$ . There are  $\delta_j$  such that

$$\sum \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^5}, \sum j\gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^4}, \text{ and } \sum \binom{j}{2}\gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^3}$$

if and only if the following system of linear equations (\*) in the three unknowns  $\delta_k, \delta_l$  and  $\delta_m$  is solvable:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} 1 & 1 & 1 \equiv s_0 \pmod{p^5}, \\ k & l & m \equiv s_1 \pmod{p^4}, \\ \binom{k}{2} & \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \equiv s_2 \pmod{p^3}. \end{array} \quad (*)$$

It suffices to solve all equations modulo  $p^5$ . For this, we show that there are  $k, l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a, a + (p - 1), \dots, r - (p - 1)\}$  such that the determinant of (\*) is invertible in  $\mathbb{Z}/p^5\mathbb{Z}$ , or equivalently, that it is nonzero mod  $p$ .

Because  $r > ap$ , we have  $a \leq ap < r$ ; we may, and will, therefore put  $k = ap$ . Then (\*) is modulo  $p$  given by an upper triangular matrix whose upper left coefficient is 1, and therefore its determinant equals that of its lower right  $2 \times 2$ -matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} l & m \\ \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

which is 0 if and only if  $l, m$  or  $l - m$  vanishes modulo  $p$ . Therefore, choosing  $l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a, a + (p - 1), \dots, r - (p - 1)\}$  such that  $l, m, l - m \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , the system of linear equations (\*) is solvable.

Ad (iii): Let  $a = p$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ . Because  $p^3 \mid p - r$ , we have  $r > ap$ . By Lemma 1.7, because by assumption  $a - r \equiv 0 \pmod{p^3}$ , we have  $\sum_{j \geq 3} \binom{j}{3} \binom{r}{j}$ ,  $\sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}$ ,  $\sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j}$  and  $\sum_{j \geq 0} \binom{r}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p^3}$ .

Therefore, we are in a situation analogous to that of the proof of Lemma 1.8, and we can proceed analogously: Put

$$s_0 = -p^{-3} \sum_{j \geq 0} \binom{r}{j}, \quad s_1 = -p^{-3} \sum_{j \geq 1} j \binom{r}{j} \quad \text{and} \quad s_2 = -p^{-3} \sum_{j \geq 2} \binom{j}{2} \binom{r}{j}.$$

and  $\gamma_j = \binom{r}{j} + p^3\delta_j$ . There are  $\delta_j$  such that

$$\sum \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^6}, \sum j\gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^5}, \text{ and } \sum \binom{j}{2}\gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^4}$$

if and only if the following system of linear equations (\*) in the three unknowns  $\delta_k$ ,  $\delta_l$  and  $\delta_m$  is solvable:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} 1 & 1 & 1 \equiv s_0 \pmod{p^6}, \\ k & l & m \equiv s_1 \pmod{p^5}, \\ \binom{k}{2} & \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \equiv s_2 \pmod{p^4}. \end{array} \quad (*)$$

It suffices to solve all equations modulo  $p^6$ . For this, we show that there are  $k, l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a, a + (p - 1), \dots, r - (p - 1)\}$  such that the determinant of (\*) is invertible in  $\mathbb{Z}/p^6\mathbb{Z}$ , or equivalently, that it is nonzero mod  $p$ .

Because  $r > ap$ , we have  $a \leq ap < r$ ; we may, and will, therefore put  $k = ap$ . Then (\*) is modulo  $p$  given by an upper triangular matrix whose upper left coefficient is 1, and therefore its determinant equals that of its lower right  $2 \times 2$ -matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} l & m \\ \binom{l}{2} & \binom{m}{2} \end{pmatrix}$$

which is 0 if and only if  $l, m$  or  $l - m$  vanishes modulo  $p$ . Therefore, choosing  $l$  and  $m$  in  $\{a, a + (p - 1), \dots, r - (p - 1)\}$  such that  $l, m, l - m \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , the system of linear equations (\*) is solvable.  $\square$

## 2 The Jordan-Hölder series of $X_{r-2}$

The next statement about under which conditions  $X_{r-2} \supset X_{r-1}$  is a proper inclusion is useful to obtain an additional Jordan-Hölder factor in  $X_{r-2}$ . In contrast to the inclusion  $X_{r-1} \supseteq X_r$ , however, not always  $X_{r-2} \neq X_{r-1}$  for  $r$  sufficiently big. To exemplify this, there is by Lemma 2.2 the natural epimorphism

$$X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}$$

given by multiplication. Let  $r'' = r - 2$ . If  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal, then by Proposition 2.11 the left-hand side of

$$0 \rightarrow X_{r''}^* \rightarrow X_{r''} \rightarrow X_{r''}/X_{r''}^* \rightarrow 0$$

vanishes. Let  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p + 1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ . If  $a = 3$ , then the right-hand side is  $X_{r''}/X_{r''}^* = V_1$ . Therefore,

$$X_{r''} \otimes V_2 = V_1 \otimes V_2 = V_1 \otimes D \oplus V_3 \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}.$$

That is, there is an epimorphism with only two Jordan-Hölder factors onto  $X_{r-2}$ . Therefore, necessarily  $X_{r-2} = X_{r-1}$ .

This equality happens in other cases as well: For  $r = p + 2, \dots, p + (p - 2)$ , that is,  $r = (p - 1) + a$  for  $a = 3, \dots, p - 1$ , by Proposition 2.6.(iii),

$$X_{r-2}/X_{r-2}^* = V_a/V_a^* = V_a$$

where the equality on the right-hand side stands because  $V_a$  is irreducible when  $a = 3, \dots, p - 1$ ; thus,  $X_{r-2}^* = V_{p-1}$  is irreducible. Therefore,  $X_{r-2} = X_{r-1}$  because both have two Jordan-Hölder factors. For  $r = 2p - 1$ , by Proposition 2.6.(iii),

$$X_{r-2}/X_{r-2}^* = V_p/V_p^*$$

has by Lemma 1.3.(i) two Jordan-Hölder factors. Therefore, since  $\dim X_{r-2}^* \leq p$ , there are exactly three Jordan-Hölder factors in  $X_{r-2}$ ; still,  $X_{r-2} = X_{r-1}$ , because by [BG15, Proposition 3.3.(i)]  $X_{r-1} = V_{2p-1}$ , in particular,  $X_{r-2}$  has exactly three Jordan-Hölder factors.

By the next statement,  $X_{r-2} = X_{r-1}$  if and only if  $r = p^n + r_0$  where  $r_0 = 2, \dots, p - 1$  and  $n$  in  $\mathbb{N}$ . (The preceding discussion showed this only for  $r_0 = 2$  or  $n = 1$ .)

**Lemma 2.1.** *Let  $r$  in  $\mathbb{N}$ . We have  $0 \subset X_r \subseteq X_{r-1} \subseteq X_{r-2}$  and*

- *the inclusion  $X_r \subseteq X_{r-1}$  is an equality if and only if  $r \leq p$ , and*
- *for  $p > 2$ , the inclusion  $X_{r-1} \subseteq X_{r-2}$  is an equality if and only if  $r \leq p$  or  $r = p^n + r_0$  where  $r_0$  in  $\{2, \dots, p - 1\}$  and  $n > 0$ .*

*Proof:* For  $X_r \subseteq X_{r-1}$  and when this inclusion is an inequality, see [BG15, Lemma 4.1]. Note that  $X_r = X_{r-1} = V_r$  for  $r < p$ .

We have  $X_{r-1} \subseteq X_{r-2}$ , because  $4X^{r-1}Y = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} X^{r-2}Y^2 - \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} X^{r-2}Y^2$ .

If  $r < p$ , then  $V_r$  is irreducible. In particular,  $X_{r-2} = X_{r-1}$ .

If  $r = p$ , then  $X_{r-2} = V_p = X_{r-1}$  by Proposition 2.6.(ii) and (iii).

We may hence assume  $r > p$ . We have  $X_{r-1} = X_{r-2}$  if and only if there are coefficients  $C, c_0, \dots, c_{p-1}, d_0, \dots, d_{p-1}$  and  $D$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  such that

$$X^2Y^{r-2} = CX^r + \sum c_k(kX + Y)^{r-1}X + \sum d_l(X + lY)^{r-1}Y + DY^r.$$

For  $T \in \{0, \dots, r - 2\}$ , put

$$C_T = \sum c_k k^T \quad \text{and} \quad D_T = \sum d_l l^{r-2-T}.$$

Comparing the coefficients on both sides of the equation, this equation is satisfied if and only if

- $C + \sum C_{r-1} = 0$  (by the coefficient of  $X^r$ ),
- $D_{r-1} + D = 0$  (by the coefficient of  $Y^r$ ), and,
- by the coefficients of  $X^{T+1}Y^{r-(T+1)}$  for  $T = 0, \dots, r-2$ ,

$$\binom{r-1}{T}C_T + \binom{r-1}{T+1}D_{r-2-T} = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{for } T = 0, \\ 1, & \text{for } T = 1, \\ 0, & \text{for } T = 2, \dots, r-2. \end{cases} \quad (+)$$

In the following, we will show that there are coefficients  $c_0, \dots, c_{p-1}$ , and  $d_0, \dots, d_{p-1}$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  such that (+) is satisfied if and only if the stated conditions on  $r$  are satisfied. That is, we show that if the stated conditions on  $r$  are not satisfied, then (+) cannot be satisfied, but if they are satisfied, then there are such coefficients.

Because  $\#\mathbb{F}_p^* = p-1$ , if  $T' \equiv T'' \pmod{p-1}$ , then  $C_{T'} = C_{T''}$  and  $D_{T'} = D_{T''}$ . In particular, for  $T \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}$ ,

$$\binom{r-1}{T}C_T + \binom{r-1}{T+1}D_T = \binom{r-1}{T}C_1 + \binom{r-1}{T+1}D_1.$$

Expand  $r-1 = r_0 + r_1p + r_2p^2 + \dots$  with  $r_0, r_1, \dots \in \{0, \dots, p-1\}$ .

Case 1.  $r_0 = 0$ .

Then by Lucas's Theorem modulo  $p$ ,

$$\binom{r-1}{1} = r_0 = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \binom{r-1}{2} = \binom{r_0}{2} = 0$$

This equation contradicts that of (+) for  $T = 1$ ! Therefore  $X_{r-2} \supset X_{r-1}$ .

Case 2.  $r_0 > 0$ .

Case 2.1. There is a digit  $r_j > 1$ . Let  $j$  be the minimal index of all digits with that property.

For  $T = p^j, p^j + p^j - 1$  with  $j \geq 1$ , by Lucas's Theorem modulo  $p$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \binom{r-1}{p^j} &= \binom{r_j}{1} & \text{and} & \quad \binom{r-1}{p^j+1} = \binom{r_j}{1} \binom{r_0}{1} \\ \binom{r-1}{p^j+p^j-1} &= \binom{r_j}{1} \binom{r_{j-1}}{p-1} \cdots \binom{r_0}{p-1} & \text{and} & \quad \binom{r-1}{2p^j} = \binom{r_j}{2} \end{aligned}$$

Because  $p^j, p^j + p^j - 1 \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} r_j C_1 + r_j r_0 D_1 &= 0 \\ r_j \binom{r_{j-1}}{p-1} \cdots \binom{r_0}{p-1} C_1 + \binom{r_j}{2} D_1 &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

The determinant of the matrix M of this system of equations is

$$|\mathbf{M}| = r_j \cdot \begin{vmatrix} 1 & r_0 \\ r_j \binom{r_{j-1}}{p-1} \cdots \binom{r_0}{p-1} & \binom{r_j}{2} \end{vmatrix} = r_j \cdot \left[ \binom{r_j}{2} - r_j r_0 \binom{r_{j-1}}{p-1} \cdots \binom{r_0}{p-1} \right].$$

Case 2.1.1.  $j > 1$ .

By minimality of  $j$ , we have  $\binom{r_{j-1}}{p-1} = 0$ . Thence  $|\mathbf{M}| = r_j \binom{r_j}{2} \neq 0$ , that is,  $C_1 = D_1 = 0$ . This equation contradicts that of (+) for  $T = 1!$  Therefore  $X_{r-2} \supset X_{r-1}$ .

Case 2.1.2.  $j = 1$ .

Then

$$|\mathbf{M}| = r_1 \left[ \binom{r_1}{2} - r_1 r_0 \binom{r_0}{p-1} \right]$$

We obtain  $|\mathbf{M}| \neq 0$ ,

- if  $r_0 < p-1$ , because  $|\mathbf{M}| = r_1 \binom{r_1}{2}$ , and
- if  $r_0 = p-1$ , because  $\binom{r_1}{2} \neq r_1(p-1)$

That is,  $C_1 = D_1 = 0$ . This equation contradicts that of (+) for  $T = 1!$  Therefore  $X_{r-2} \supset X_{r-1}$ .

Case 2.2. All  $r_1, r_2, \dots \leq 1$ . That is,  $r-1$  is of the form  $r-1 = r_0 + p^{n_1} + \dots + p^{n_m}$  for  $0 < n_1 < \dots < n_m$  in  $\mathbb{N}$ .

For  $T = 1$ , we have

$$\binom{r-1}{T} C_1 + \binom{r-1}{T+1} D_1 = r_0 C_1 + \binom{r_0}{2} D_1 = 1.$$

Case 2.2.1. We have  $r_0 = p-1$ . By Lucas's Theorem,

- for  $T = p^{n_1}$ , we have, because  $T \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}$ ,

$$\binom{r-1}{T} C_1 + \binom{r-1}{T+1} D_1 = r_{n_1} C_1 + r_{n_1} r_0 D_1 = C_1 + r_0 D_1 = 0;$$



- for  $T = p^{n_1} + r_0$ , then  $T + 1 = 2p$  if  $n_1 = 1$ , and  $T + 1 = p^{n_1} + p$  if  $n_1 > 1$ . Thus, if  $n_1 = 1$  we have  $\binom{r_1}{2} = 0$  because  $r_1 \leq 1$ , and if  $n_1 > 1$ , we have  $\binom{r_1}{1} = 0$  because  $r_1 = 0$ . Therefore, because  $T \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}$ ,

$$\binom{r-1}{T}C_1 + \binom{r-1}{T+1}D_1 = r_{n_1} \binom{r_0}{r_0}C_1 = C_1 = 0,$$

Therefore  $C_1 = 0$ , thus  $D_1 = 0$ . Thus

$$r_0C_1 + \binom{r_0}{2}D_1 = 1$$

is impossible to satisfy.

Case 2.2.2. We have  $r_0 < p-1$ .

Case 2.2.2.1. We have  $m > 1$ . By Lucas's Theorem,

- for  $T = p^{n_1}$ , we have, because  $T \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}$ ,

$$\binom{r-1}{T}C_1 + \binom{r-1}{T+1}D_1 = r_{n_1}C_1 + r_{n_1}r_0D_1 = C_1 + r_0D_1 = 0;$$

- for  $T = p^{n_2} + p^{n_1} - 1$ , we have  $\binom{r-1}{T} = 0$  because  $\binom{r_0}{p-1} = 0$ . Therefore, because  $T \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}$ ,

$$\binom{r-1}{T}C_1 + \binom{r-1}{T+1}D_1 = r_{n_2}r_{n_1}D_1 = D_1 = 0$$

Therefore  $D_1 = 0$ , thus  $C_1 = 0$ . Thus

$$r_0C_1 + \binom{r_0}{2}D_1 = 1$$

is impossible to satisfy.

Case 2.2.2.2. We have  $m = 1$ . In this case,  $r$  satisfies the stated conditions for  $X_{r-1} = X_{r-2}$ , and we show, equivalently, that (+) can be solved. We have:

- the only  $T$  in  $\{0, \dots, r-2\}$  such that  $T \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $\binom{r-1}{T} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  are  $T = p^0, p^{n_1}$ ,

- the only  $T$  in  $\{0, \dots, r-2\}$  such that  $T \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $\binom{r-1}{T+1} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  are  $T = p^0, p^{n_1}$  for  $r_0 > 1$ , and,  $T = p^{n_1}$  for  $r_0 = 1$ .

Therefore, to solve (+), it suffices to choose  $C_1, \dots, C_{p-1}$  and  $D_1, \dots, D_{p-1}$  such that they resolve (+) for  $T = p^0$  and  $p^{n_1}$ ; that is, by Lucas's Theorem, such that for  $T = 1$ ,

$$r_0 C_1 + \binom{r_0}{2} D_1 = 1$$

and

$$\binom{r-1}{p^{n_1}} C_{p^{n_1}} + \binom{r-1}{p^{n_1}+1} D_{p^{n_1}} = C_1 + r_0 D_1 = 0.$$

That is, such that

$$C_1 = -r_0 D_1 \quad \text{and} \quad D_1 = \frac{1}{\binom{r_0}{2} - r_0^2} \quad (*)$$

(where the denominator is nonzero because  $r_0 \neq p-1$ ) and where

$$C_2, \dots, C_{p-1} \quad \text{and} \quad D_2, \dots, D_{p-1}$$

are unrestricted. We can therefore choose  $c_1, \dots, c_{p-1}$  respectively  $d_1, \dots, d_{p-1}$  such that  $C_1$  respectively  $D_1$  satisfy Equation (\*).

□

## 2.1 Tensor Product Epimorphism

**Lemma 2.2** (Extension of [BG15, Lemma 3.6]). *Let  $r \geq 2$ . Put  $r'' = r - 2$ . The map*

$$\begin{aligned} \phi: X_{r''} \otimes V_2 &\rightarrow X_{r-2} \\ f \otimes g &\mapsto f \cdot g \end{aligned}$$

*is an epimorphism of  $\mathbb{F}_p[M]$ -modules.*

*Proof:* By [Glo78, (5.1)], the map  $\phi_{r'',2}: V_{r''} \otimes V_2 \rightarrow V_r$  defined by  $u \otimes v \mapsto uv$  is  $M$ -linear. Let  $\phi$  be its restriction to the  $M$ -submodule  $X_{r''} \otimes V_2$ . The submodule  $X_{r''} \otimes V_2$  is generated by  $X^{r''} \otimes X^2$ ,  $X^{r''} \otimes Y^2$  and  $X^{r''} \otimes XY$ , which map to  $X^r$ ,  $X^{r-2}Y^2$  and  $X^{r-1}Y$ . Therefore the image of  $\phi$  is included in  $X_{r-2} \subseteq V_r$ . Because  $X^{r-2}Y^2$  generates  $X_{r-2}$ , surjectivity follows. □

**Corollary 2.3.** *We have  $\dim X_{r-2} \leq 3p+3$ . If  $\dim X_{r-2} = 3p+3$ , then the epimorphism  $\phi: X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}$  is an isomorphism.*

*Proof:* Because  $\dim X_{r''} \leq p+1$  and  $\dim V_2 = 3$ , the left-hand side of the epimorphism  $\phi: X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}$  in Lemma 2.2 has dimension  $\leq 3(p+1) = 3p+3$ . Therefore its kernel is 0.  $\square$

**Corollary 2.4** (Extension of [BG15, Lemma 3.5]). *If  $\dim X_{r-2} = 3p+3$ , then  $\dim X_{r-1} = 2p+2$  is maximal and  $\dim X_r = \dim X_{r'} = \dim X_{r''} = p+1$  are maximal.*

*Proof:* If  $\dim X_{r-2} = 3p+3$ , then by Corollary 2.3 the epimorphism  $\phi: X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}$  in Lemma 2.2 is an isomorphism; in particular, the left-hand side in  $\phi: X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}$  has dimension  $3(p+1)$ . Therefore, as  $\dim V_2 = 3$ , we have  $\dim X_{r''} = p+1$ .

That  $\dim X_{r-1} = 2p+2$  (that is, is maximal) is seen as in the proof of [BG15, Lemma 3.5]. Therefore  $\dim X_r = p+1$  (that is, is maximal) by [BG15, Lemma 3.5].

If  $\dim X_{r-1} = 2p+2$ , then by the epimorphism  $X_{r'} \otimes V_2 \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-1}$ , given by  $f \otimes g \mapsto f \cdot g$ , also  $\dim X_{r'} = p+1$  is maximal.  $\square$

**Lemma 2.5** (Extension of [GG15, Lemma 3]). *Let  $p > 2$  and  $r \geq 2$ . The  $\mathbb{F}_p$ -module  $X_{r-2}$  is generated by*

$$\{X^r, Y^r, X^{r-1}Y, X^2(jX+Y)^{r-2}, Y^2(X+kY)^{r-2}, XY(lX+Y)^{r-2} : j, k, l \in \mathbb{F}_p\}.$$

*Proof:* We have  $X_{r-2} = \langle X^{r-2}Y^2 \rangle$ . We compute

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} X^{r-2}Y^2 &= (aX+cY)^{r-2}(bX+dY)^2 \\ &= b^2X^2(aX+cY)^{r-2} + d^2Y^2(aX+cY)^{r-2} + 2bdXY(aX+cY)^{r-2}. \end{aligned}$$

If  $a = 0$ , then the right-hand side is in the span of  $X^2Y^{r-2}, Y^r, XY^{r-1}$ . If  $c = 0$ , then the right-hand side is in the span of  $X^r, X^{r-2}Y^2, X^{r-1}Y$ . If  $ac \neq 0$ , then the right-hand side is in the span of

$$\{X^r, Y^r, X^{r-1}Y, X^2(jX+Y)^{r-2}, Y^2(X+kY)^{r-2}, XY(lX+Y)^{r-1}\}$$

where  $j, k, l$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$ . We conclude as in [GG15, Lemma 3].  $\square$

## 2.2 Singular Quotient of $X_r$ , $X_{r-1}$ and $X_{r-2}$

We generalize [Glo78, (4.5)] by computing the quotients of  $X_r$ ,  $X_{r-1}$  and  $X_{r-2}$  by its largest singular module: We denote by

$$N = \{ \text{all } m \text{ in } M \text{ such that } \det m = 0 \},$$

all singular matrices and, for every module  $V$  with an action of  $M$ , its largest singular submodule by

$$V^* = \{ \text{all } v \text{ in } V \text{ such that } n \cdot v = 0 \text{ for all } n \text{ in } N \}.$$

**Proposition 2.6** (Extension of [Glo78, (4.5)]). *Let  $r > 0$ .*

(i) *For the unique  $a$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ ,*

$$X_r/X_r^* = X_a/X_a^* = V_a.$$

(ii) *For the unique  $a$  in  $\{2, \dots, p\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ ,*

$$X_{r-1}/X_{r-1}^* = X_{a-1}/X_{a-1}^* = V_a/V_a^* = \begin{cases} V_a, & \text{for } a = 2, \dots, p-1 \\ V_a/V_a^*, & \text{for } a = p \text{ and } r \geq p \end{cases}$$

(iii) *For the unique  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p+1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ ,*

$$X_{r-2}/X_{r-2}^* = X_{a-2}/X_{a-2}^* = V_a/V_a^* = \begin{cases} V_a, & \text{for } a = 3, \dots, p-1 \\ V_a/V_a^*, & \text{for } a = p, p+1 \text{ and } r \geq p \end{cases}$$

*Proof:*

(i) To prove  $X_r/X_r^* = X_a/X_a^*$ , we adapt the proof of [Glo78, (4.5)] so that it readily generalizes to  $X_{r-1}$ : Let  $U_r$  (denoted  $X$  in *op. cit.*) be the vector space of dimension  $p+1$  with basis vectors  $x_0, x_1, \dots, x_p$ . Let  $\rho_r: U_r \rightarrow X_r$  be given by

$$x_0 \mapsto x^r \quad \text{and} \quad x_i \mapsto (ix+y)^r.$$

In particular,

$$\rho_r x_i = (\rho_1 x_i)^r.$$

For every  $v$  in  $X_1 = V_1$ , there is  $\gamma$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  and a unique  $i$  in  $\{0, 1, \dots, p\}$  such that  $v = \gamma \rho_1(x_i)$ . In particular, for every  $v = m \cdot \rho_1(x_i)$  for  $i = 0, 1, \dots, p$ . Let  $M$  act on  $U_r$  by

$$m \cdot x_i = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } m \cdot \rho_1(x_i) = 0 \\ \gamma^r x_j, & \text{if } m \cdot \rho_1(x_i) = \gamma \rho_1(x_j). \end{cases}$$

With this action of  $M$ , the proof of [Glo78, (4.5)] shows that  $\rho_r$  is  $M$ -linear. Also,  $\#\mathbb{F}_p^* = p - 1$ , the  $\mathbb{F}_p[M]$ -modules  $U_r$  and  $U_a$  are isomorphic.

We claim

$$\rho_a^{-1}(X_a^*) = \rho_r^{-1}(X_r^*),$$

that is: For every  $n$  in  $N$  and  $x$  in  $U_a = U_r$ , we have  $n \cdot \rho_a(x) = 0$  if and only if  $n \cdot \rho_r(x) = 0$ .

To see this, note that the image of  $n$  on  $V_1$  is at most one-dimensional,  $\dim n(V_1) \leq 1$ , that is, there is  $v_n$  in  $V_1$  such that for every  $v$  in  $V_1$  there is  $\gamma_v$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  such that  $n \cdot v = \gamma_v v_n$ . Therefore, by definition of the  $M$ -linear homomorphism  $\rho_r$ , for every  $i = 0, 1, \dots, p$  there is  $\gamma_i$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  such that

$$n \cdot \rho_r(x_i) = \gamma_i^r v_n^r.$$

Writing  $x = \sum_i b_i x_i$ , therefore

$$n \cdot \rho_r(x) = \left[ \sum b_i \gamma_i^r \right] v_n^r$$

Similarly,

$$n \cdot \rho_a(x) = \left[ \sum b_i \gamma_i^a \right] v_n^a$$

Because  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  and  $\#\mathbb{F}_p^* = p - 1$ ,

$$\sum b_i \gamma_i^a = \sum b_i \gamma_i^r.$$

Therefore,

$$n \cdot \rho_r(x) = 0 \quad \text{if and only if} \quad n \cdot \rho_a(x) = 0,$$

that is,

$$\rho_r^{-1}(X_r^*) = \rho_a^{-1}(X_a^*).$$

Therefore

$$X_r/X_r^* \xleftarrow{\sim} U_r/\rho_r^{-1}(X_r^*) = U_a/\rho_a^{-1}(X_a^*) \xrightarrow{\sim} X_a/X_a^*.$$

(As observed in the proof of [Glo78, (4.5)], indeed  $X_a^* = 0$  because  $a < p$  and  $V_a$  is irreducible.)

(ii) To prove  $X_{r-1}/X_{r-1}^* = X_{a-1}/X_{a-1}^*$ , we adapt the above proof: Put  $r' = r - 1$ .

- Let  $U_{r-1} = U_{r'} \otimes V_1$  be the  $\mathbb{F}_p[\mathbf{M}]$ -module given by the tensor product of the  $\mathbb{F}_p[\mathbf{M}]$ -modules  $U_{r'}$  and  $V_1$ : If  $x_0, x_1, \dots, x_p$  is a basis of  $U_{r'}$  and  $v'$  and  $v''$  one of  $V_1$ , then the basis vectors of  $U_{r-1}$  are  $x_0 \otimes v', \dots, x_p \otimes v'$  and  $x_0 \otimes v'', \dots, x_p \otimes v''$ .
- let  $\rho_{r-1}: U_{r-1} \rightarrow X_{r-1}$  be the composition

$$U_{r-1} = U_{r'} \otimes V_1 \xrightarrow{\rho_{r'} \otimes \text{id}} X_{r'} \otimes V_1 \rightarrow X_{r-1}$$

where the right-hand side homomorphism sends  $f \otimes g$  to  $f \cdot g$ .

Because the  $\mathbb{F}_p[\mathbf{M}]$ -modules  $U_{r'}$  and  $U_{a'}$  are isomorphic, so are  $U_{r-1}$  and  $U_{a-1}$ . We claim

$$\rho_{a-1}^{-1}(X_{a-1}^*) = \rho_{r-1}^{-1}(X_{r-1}^*),$$

that is: For every  $n$  in  $\mathbb{N}$  and  $x$  in  $U_{a-1} = U_{r-1}$ , we have  $n \cdot \rho_{a-1}(x) = 0$  if and only if  $n \cdot \rho_{r-1}(x) = 0$ . Because the image of  $n$  on  $V_1$  is at most one-dimensional,  $\dim n(V_1) \leq 1$ , there is  $v_n$  in  $V_1$  such that

- for every  $i = 0, 1, \dots, p$  there is  $\gamma_i$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  such that

$$n \cdot x_i = \gamma_i^{r'} v_n^{r'}, \quad \text{and}$$

- there are  $\gamma'$  and  $\gamma''$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  such that  $n \cdot v' = \gamma' v_n$  and  $n \cdot v'' = \gamma'' v_n$ .

Writing  $x = \sum_i b'_i x_i \otimes v' + \sum_i b''_i x_i \otimes v''$ , therefore

$$\begin{aligned} n \cdot \rho_{r-1}(x) &= \left[ \gamma' \sum b'_i \gamma_i^{r'} \right] v_n^{r'} \cdot v_n + \left[ \gamma'' \sum b''_i \gamma_i^{r'} \right] v_n^{r'} \cdot v_n \\ &= \left[ \sum_i (\gamma' b'_i + \gamma'' b''_i) \gamma_i^{r'} \right] v_n^{r'} \end{aligned}$$

Similarly,

$$n \cdot \rho_{a-1}(x) = \left[ \sum_i (\gamma' b'_i + \gamma'' b''_i) \gamma_i^{a'} \right] v_n^{a'}.$$

Because  $r' \equiv a' \pmod{p-1}$  and  $\#\mathbb{F}_p^* = p-1$ ,

$$\sum_i (\gamma' b'_i + \gamma'' b''_i) \gamma_i^{r'} = \sum_i (\gamma' b'_i + \gamma'' b''_i) \gamma_i^{a'}$$

Therefore,

$$n \cdot \rho_{r-1}(x) = 0 \quad \text{if and only if} \quad n \cdot \rho_{a-1}(x) = 0,$$

that is,

$$\rho_{r-1}^{-1}(X_{r-1}^*) = \rho_{a-1}^{-1}(X_{a-1}^*).$$

Therefore

$$X_{r-1}/X_{r-1}^* \xleftarrow{\sim} U_{r-1}/\rho_{r-1}^{-1}(X_{r-1}^*) = U_{a-1}/\rho_{a-1}^{-1}(X_{a-1}^*) \xrightarrow{\sim} X_{a-1}/X_{a-1}^*.$$

(iii) To prove  $X_{r-2}/X_{r-2}^* = X_{a-2}/X_{a-2}^*$ , we adapt the above proof: Put  $r'' = r - 2$ .

- Let  $U_{r-2} = U_{r''} \otimes V_2$  be the  $\mathbb{F}_p[M]$ -module given by the tensor product of the  $\mathbb{F}_p[M]$ -modules  $U_{r''}$  and  $V_2$ : If  $x_0, x_1, \dots, x_p$  is a basis of  $U_{r''}$  and  $v_0, v_1$  and  $v_2$  one of  $V_2$ , then the basis vectors of  $U_{r-2}$  are  $x_0 \otimes v_1, \dots, x_p \otimes v_1, x_0 \otimes v_2, \dots, x_p \otimes v_2$ .
- let  $\rho_{r-2}: U_{r-2} \rightarrow X_{r-2}$  be the composition

$$U_{r-2} = U_{r''} \otimes V_2 \xrightarrow{\rho_{r''} \otimes \text{id}} X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \rightarrow X_{r-2}$$

where the right-hand side homomorphism sends  $f \otimes g$  to  $f \cdot g$ .

Because the  $\mathbb{F}_p[M]$ -modules  $U_{r''}$  and  $U_{a''}$  are isomorphic, so are  $U_{r-2}$  and  $U_{a-2}$ .

Let  $n$  in  $N$  and  $x$  in  $U_{a-2} = U_{r-2}$ . It suffices to prove that  $n \cdot \rho_{a-2}(x) = 0$  if and only if  $n \cdot \rho_{r-2}(x) = 0$ , and we will prove this as above: Because the image of  $n$  on  $V_1$  is at most one-dimensional,  $\dim n(V_1) \leq 1$ , there is  $v_n$  in  $V_1$  such that

- by definition of the  $M$ -action and  $\rho_r$  on  $U_r$ , for every  $i = 0, 1, \dots, p$  there is  $\gamma_i$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  such that

$$n \cdot \rho_{r''}(x_i) = \gamma_i^{r''} v_n^{r''}, \quad \text{and}$$

- by definition of the  $M$ -action on  $V_2$  with basis  $v_0 = x^2, v_1 = xy$  and  $v_2 = y^2$ , there are  $\Gamma_0, \Gamma_2$  and  $\Gamma'_1, \Gamma''_1$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  such that

$$n \cdot v_0 = \Gamma_0^2 v_n^2, \quad n \cdot v_1 = \Gamma'_1 \Gamma''_1 v_n^2, \quad \text{and} \quad n \cdot v_2 = \Gamma_2^2 v_n^2.$$

Writing  $x = \sum_{i=0,1,\dots,p,j=0,1,2} b_{i,j} x_i \otimes v_j$ , therefore

$$\begin{aligned}
& n \cdot \rho_{r-2}(x) \\
&= \left[ \sum b_{i,0} \gamma_i^{r''} \Gamma_0^2 \right] v_n^{r''} \cdot v_n^2 + \left[ \sum b_{i,1} \gamma_i^{r''} \Gamma_1' \Gamma_1'' \right] v_n^{r''} \cdot v_n^2 \\
&\quad + \left[ \sum b_{i,2} \gamma_i^{r''} \Gamma_2^2 \right] v_n^{r''} \cdot v_n^2 \\
&= \left[ \sum_i \gamma_i^{r''} (\Gamma_0^2 b_{i,0} + \Gamma_1' \Gamma_1'' b_{i,1} + \Gamma_2^2 b_{i,2}) \right] v_n^r
\end{aligned}$$

Similarly,

$$n \cdot \rho_{a-2}(x) = \left[ \sum_i \gamma_i^{a''} (\Gamma_0^2 b_{i,0} + \Gamma_1' \Gamma_1'' b_{i,1} + \Gamma_2^2 b_{i,2}) \right] v_n^a.$$

Because  $r'' \equiv a'' \pmod{p-1}$  and  $\#\mathbb{F}_p^* = p-1$ , the result follows as above.  $\square$

**Lemma 2.7** (Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_r$ ). *There is a short exact sequence*

$$0 \rightarrow X_r^* \rightarrow X_r \rightarrow X_r/X_r^* \rightarrow 0.$$

Let  $r \geq p$ . For  $a$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ ,

- we have  $X_r/X_r^* = V_a$ , and
- $\dim X_r = p+1$  if and only if  $X_r^* \neq 0$ ; if so, then  $X_r^* = V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$ .

*Proof:* We have  $\dim X_r \leq p+1$  and  $X_r/X_r^* = X_a/X_a^* = V_a$  by Proposition 2.6.(i). By [BG15, Lemma 4.6], either  $X_r^* = V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$  (if and only if  $\dim X_r = p+1$ ) or  $X_r^* = 0$  (if and only if  $\dim X_r < p+1$ ).  $\square$

**Lemma 2.8** (Extension of [BG15, Lemma 4.7]). *Let  $p \geq 3$  and  $r \geq p$ . Let  $a$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ .*

- (i) *If  $a = 1 \pmod{p-1}$ , then  $X_r^* = X_r^{**}$  if and only if  $p \mid r$ , and  $X_r^{**} = X_r^{***}$ .*
- (ii) *If  $a = 2$ , then  $X_r^* = X_r^{**}$ , and  $X_r^{**} = X_r^{***}$  if and only if  $r \equiv 0, 1 \pmod{p}$ .*
- (iii) *If  $a \geq 3$ , then  $X_r^* = X_r^{**} = X_r^{***}$ .*

*Proof:* Regarding the equality between  $X_r^*$  and  $X_r^{**}$ : If  $a = 1$ , then by [BG15, Lemma 3.1], we have  $X_r^* = X_r^{**}$  if and only if  $p \mid r$ . If  $a \geq 2$ , then  $X_r^* = X_r^{**}$  by [BG15, Lemma 4.7].



Regarding the equality between  $X_r^{**}$  and  $X_r^{***}$ : If  $X_r^{**}/X_r^{***} \neq 0$ , then  $X_r^{**}/X_r^{***} = V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$  by Lemma 2.7. By Lemma 1.3.(iii), we find that  $V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$  is a  $\Gamma$ -submodule of  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  if and only if  $a = 2$ . (Beware of the shift from  $a$  to  $a + p - 1$  for  $a = 1, \dots, 4$ !) Therefore, if  $a \neq 2$ , then  $X_r^{**}/X_r^{***} = 0$ .

For  $a = 2$ , recall the polynomial in the proof of [BG15, Lemma 3.1.(i)]:

$$F(X, Y) = \sum_{j=0, \dots, r} \binom{r}{j} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} k^{r-j} X^{r-j} Y^j \equiv \sum_{\substack{j=0, \dots, r \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} -\binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \pmod{p}.$$

It is in  $X_r^{**}$  by Lemma 1.4. If  $r \not\equiv 0, 1 \pmod{p}$ , then  $\binom{r}{2} = r(r-1)/2 \not\equiv 0$ ; therefore, by the same token,  $F(X, Y)$  is not in  $X_r^{***}$ . Thus  $X_r^{**}/X_r^{***} \neq 0$ .

If  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , then we follow the proof of [BG15, Lemma 3.1.(ii)]: Write  $r = p^n u$  for  $n \geq 1$  and  $p \nmid u$ . Let  $\iota: X_u \rightarrow X_r$  be given by

$$f(X, Y) \mapsto f(X^{p^n}, Y^{p^n}) = f(X, Y)^{p^n}.$$

It induces an isomorphism

$$X_u^{**}/X_u^{***} \xrightarrow{\sim} X_r^{**}/X_r^{***}.$$

For  $F$  in  $X_r^{**}$ , let  $f$  in  $X_u^*$  such that  $F = \iota(f)$ . Because  $p \nmid u$  and  $p-1 \mid u-2$ ,

- either  $u = p+1$ , in which case  $V_u^{**} = 0$ , thus  $X_r^{**} = X_u^{**} = 0$  in particular,  $X_r^{**} = X_r^{***}$ , or
- $u \geq 2p+1$ , in which case  $V_u^{**} = V_{u-2(p+1)} \otimes D^2$  by [Glo78, (4.1)]:

Therefore, in this case, there is  $g$  in  $V_{u-2(p+1)}$  such that  $f = \theta g$ . Because  $n \geq 1$ , we have

$$F = \iota(\theta g) = \theta^{p^n} \iota(g).$$

Because  $n \geq 1$  and  $p \geq 3$ , we have  $\theta^3 | F$ . That is,  $X_r^{**} \subseteq V_r^{***}$ , that is  $X_r^{**} = X_r^{***}$ .

If  $r \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ , then let  $\phi: V_{r-p-1} \rightarrow V_r$  be given by  $f \mapsto \theta f$  inducing, by [Glo78, (4.1)], as  $r \geq p$ ,

$$V_{r-p-1}/V_{r-p-1}^* \otimes D \xrightarrow{\sim} V_r^*/V_r^{**},$$

yielding the isomorphism

$$X_u^{**}/X_u^{***} \xrightarrow{\sim} X_r^{**}/X_r^{***}$$

where  $r-p-1 = p^n u$  for  $n \geq 1$  and  $p \nmid u$ , and we can conclude as above.

(Alternatively, the proof of [BG15, Proposition 5.4] shows  $X_{r'}^{**} = X_{r'}^{***}$ , hence  $X_{r-1}^{**} \subseteq V_r^{***}$ ; that is,  $X_{r-1}^{**} = X_{r-1}^{***}$ ; In particular  $X_r^{**} = X_r^{***}$ . In fact, Lemma 3.8 will show that even  $X_{r-2}^{**} = X_{r-2}^{***}$ .)  $\square$

### 2.3 Jordan-Hölder series of $X_{r-2}$

To compute the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q := V_r/(V_r^{***} + X_{r-2})$ , it would help to know that of  $X_{r-2}$ . However, to this end, the exact Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-2}$  will turn out dispensable, but that of  $X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \rightarrow X_{r-2}$  sufficient. Therefore, the following Proposition 2.9 will serve as fulcrum of all subsequent computations of the Jordan-Hölder factors of  $Q$ :

**Proposition 2.9.** *Let  $r \geq p + 1$ . Let  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  for  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p+1\}$ . Put  $r'' = r - 2$ . We have the following short exact sequences (where, by convention,  $V_i = 0$  for  $i < 0$ ):*

- If  $X_{r''}^* \neq 0$ ,
- For  $a = 3$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\rightarrow (V_{2p-1} \otimes D) \oplus (V_{p-4} \otimes D^3) \\ &\rightarrow X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \\ &\rightarrow (V_1 \otimes D) \oplus V_3 \rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

where  $V_{2p-1}$  has Jordan-Hölder series  $V_{p-2} \otimes D, V_1$  and  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ .

- For  $a$  in  $\{4, \dots, p-1\}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\rightarrow (V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}) \oplus (V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}) \oplus (V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a) \\ &\rightarrow X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \\ &\rightarrow (V_{a-4} \otimes D^2) \oplus (V_{a-2} \otimes D) \oplus V_a \rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

- For  $a = p$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\rightarrow (V_3 \otimes D^{p-2}) \oplus (V_1 \otimes D^{p-1}) \\ &\rightarrow X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \\ &\rightarrow (V_{p-4} \otimes D^2) \oplus V_{2p-1} \rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

where  $V_{2p-1}$  has Jordan-Hölder series  $V_{p-2} \otimes D, V_1$  and  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ .

- For  $a = p + 1$ ,

$$0 \rightarrow V_2 \otimes D^{p-1} \rightarrow X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \rightarrow V_{3p-1} \rightarrow 0$$

where  $V_{3p-1} = (V_{p-1} \otimes D^2) \oplus U$  and  $U$  has successive semisimple Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2, (V_0 \otimes D) \oplus V_2$  and  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ .

- If  $X_{r''}^* = 0$ , then all summands on the left-hand sides vanish.

*Proof:* By Lemma 2.7, for the unique  $a'' \in \{1, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r'' = r-2 \equiv a'' \pmod{p-1}$ , (that is,  $a'' = a-2$  for the unique  $a \in \{3, \dots, p+1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ ),

$$0 \rightarrow V_{p-a''-1} \otimes D^{a''} \rightarrow X_{r''} \rightarrow V_{a''} \rightarrow 0.$$

By flatness of the  $\mathbf{F}[M]$ -module  $V_2$ ,

$$0 \rightarrow (V_{p-a''-1} \otimes D^{a''}) \otimes V_2 \rightarrow X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \rightarrow V_{a''} \otimes V_2 \rightarrow 0$$

We regard the left-hand side of the short exact sequence, that is,  $(V_{p-a''-1} \otimes D^{a''}) \otimes V_2$ :

- if  $a'' = 1$ , then by Lemma 1.1.(ii),

$$V_2 \otimes V_{p-a''-1} = V_{2p-1} \oplus V_{p-4} \otimes D^2;$$

- if  $a'' = 2, \dots, p-3$ , then by Lemma 1.1.(i),

$$\begin{aligned} V_2 \otimes V_{p-a''-1} &= [V_1 \otimes V_{p-a''}] \oplus V_{p-a''-3} \otimes D^2 \\ &= [(V_{p-a''-1} \otimes D) \oplus V_{p-a''+1}] \oplus V_{p-a''-3} \otimes D^2; \end{aligned}$$

- if  $a'' = p-2$ , that is,  $p-a''-1 = 1$ , then  $V_2 \otimes V_1 = (V_1 \otimes D) \oplus V_3$  by Lemma 1.1.(i);
- if  $a'' = p-1$ , that is,  $p-a''-1 = 0$ , then  $V_2 \otimes V_0 = V_2$ .

We regard the right-hand side of the short exact sequence, that is,  $V_{a''} \otimes V_2$ :

- if  $a'' = 1$ , then  $V_1 \otimes V_2 = (V_1 \otimes D) \oplus V_3$  by Lemma 1.1.(i).
- if  $a'' = 2, \dots, p-3$ , then by Lemma 1.1.(i) (where we recall  $V_{-1} = 0$ ),

$$\begin{aligned} V_2 \otimes V_{a''} &= [V_1 \otimes V_{a''+1}] \oplus V_{a''-2} \otimes D^2 \\ &= [(V_{a''} \otimes D) \oplus V_{a''+2}] \oplus V_{a''-2} \otimes D^2. \end{aligned}$$

- if  $a'' = p-2$ , then, like for  $a'' = 1$  on the left-hand side of the short exact sequence,

$$V_2 \otimes V_{p-2} = (V_1 \otimes V_{p-1}) \oplus V_{p-4} \otimes D^2 = (V_{2p-1}) \oplus V_{p-4} \otimes D^2,$$

where  $V_{2p-1}$  has by Lemma 1.1.(ii) (for  $k = 1$ ) Jordan-Hölder series  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ ,  $V_1$  and  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ ;

- if  $a'' = p - 1$ , then by Lemma 1.1.(i),

$$V_2 \otimes V_{a''} = V_{3p-1} = (V_{p-1} \otimes D^2) \oplus U,$$

where  $U$  has successive semisimple Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ ,  $(V_0 \otimes D) \oplus V_2$  and  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ .  $\square$

Let us collect what we can infer about the Jordan-Hölder factors of  $X_{r-2}$  by Lemma 1.1 from looking at the short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2 \rightarrow X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \rightarrow X_{r''}/X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2 \rightarrow 0.$$

- The left-hand side has minimal dimension 3 for  $a'' = p + 1$ , the right-hand side has minimal dimension  $2 \cdot 3 = 6$  for  $a'' = 1$ .
- Regarding the number of Jordan-Hölder factors,
  - the left-hand side has the minimal number of Jordan-Hölder factors 1 for  $a'' = p + 1$ ,
  - whereas the right-hand side has minimal number of Jordan-Hölder factors 2 for  $a'' = 1$ , and
  - in the generic case  $a'' \in \{2, \dots, p-3\}$ , both sides have 3 Jordan-Hölder factors.
- Under the conditions of Lemma 2.1, there are at least 3 Jordan-Hölder factors in  $X_{r-2}$ . Because  $X_{r''} \otimes V_2$  has by Proposition 2.9 only 6 Jordan-Hölder factors,  $X_{r-2}$  has by the epimorphism  $X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \rightarrow X_{r-2}$  between 3 and 6 Jordan-Hölder factors.

**Corollary 2.10.** *Let  $a$  in  $\{5, \dots, p+3\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . Put  $r' = r - 1$  and  $r'' = r - 2$ . If  $X_{r'}^*$  and  $X_{r''}^*$  are nonzero, then there is a short exact sequence*

$$0 \rightarrow V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2} \rightarrow X_{r''} \otimes V_2 / X_{r'} \otimes V_1 \rightarrow V_{a-4} \otimes D^2 \rightarrow 0.$$

*Proof:* Compare the short exact sequences of Proposition 2.9 with those of [BG15, Proposition 3.13.(ii) and 4.9(iii)].  $\square$

## 2.4 Sum of the Digits

For a natural number  $r$ , let

$$\Sigma(r) := \text{the sum of the digits of the } p\text{-adic expansion of } r.$$

Since  $p \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}$ , we have  $\Sigma(r) \equiv r \pmod{p-1}$ . Thus, if  $a$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ , then  $\Sigma(r) = a$  is smallest possible. In other words,  $\Sigma(r) = a$  holds if and only if  $\Sigma(r) < p$ . If  $\Sigma(r) < p$ , we say  $\Sigma(r)$  is *minimal*, otherwise  $\Sigma(r)$  is *non-minimal*.

By Observation 4.1, to compute the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q := V_r/(V_r^{***} + X_{r-2})$ , we can always assume that the multiplication map  $\phi: X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \rightarrow X_{r-2}$  of Lemma 2.2 is an isomorphism; the Jordan-Hölder series of the right-hand side was described in Proposition 2.9. However, for completeness, we will now describe the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-2}$  depending on minimality of  $\Sigma(r)$ ,  $\Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r'')$ . It turns out that the kernel of  $\phi$  is given by the Jordan-Hölder factors of  $X_{r''}^* \otimes V_1$ ,  $X_{r'}^* \otimes V_1$  respectively  $X_r^*$  when  $\Sigma(r'')$ ,  $\Sigma(r')$  respectively  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal.

The following Proposition 2.11 states (and proves more directly) results contained in [BG15, Sections 3 and 4], in particular [BG15, Lemma 3.10, Proposition 3.11, Lemma 4.5 and Lemma 4.6].

**Proposition 2.11.** *Let  $p \geq 3$  and  $r \geq p$ . We have  $X_r^* = 0$  if and only if  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal.*

*Proof:* If  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal, that is,  $\Sigma(r) = a$ , and

- if  $a = 1$ , that is,  $r = p^n$ , then by the  $\mathbb{F}[M]$ -homomorphism  $X \mapsto X^{p^n}$ , we have  $X_1 \xrightarrow{\sim} X_r$ , in particular,  $X_r^* = 0$ ;
- if  $a$  in  $\{2, \dots, p-1\}$ , then  $\dim X_r < p+1$  by [BG15, Lemma 4.5], therefore  $X_r^* = 0$  by Proposition 2.6.

Let  $\Sigma(r)$  be non-minimal, that is,  $\Sigma(r) \geq p$ . We have  $X_r^* = 0$  if and only if  $\dim X_r < p+1$  if and only if the standard generating set of  $X_r$  is linearly dependent: That is, there is  $b_0, \dots, b_{p-1}$  and  $b_p$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$ , not all zero, such that

$$b_0 Y^r + \sum_{k=1, \dots, p-1} b_k (kX + Y)^r + b_p X^r = 0. \quad (*)$$

We show that if  $\Sigma(r) \geq p$ , then (\*) implies  $b_0, \dots, b_{p-1}, b_p$  to vanish. It suffices to show that  $b_1, \dots, b_{p-1}$  vanish. Because  $\#\mathbb{F}_p^* = p-1$ ,

$$\sum_{k=1, \dots, p-1} b_k (kX + Y)^r = \sum_{k=1, \dots, p-1} b_k \sum_{i=1, \dots, p-1} k^i \sum_{j \equiv i \pmod{p-1}} \binom{r}{j} X^j Y^{r-j}. \quad (**)$$

For  $i = 1, \dots, p-1$ , let

$$B_i = \sum_{k=1, \dots, p-1} b_k k^i.$$

By the nonzero Vandermode determinant of  $(k^t)_{i,j=1,\dots,p-1}$ , if  $B_1 = \dots = B_{p-1} = 0$ , then  $b_1 = \dots = b_{p-1} = 0$ . Thus, it suffices to show  $B_1 = \dots = B_{p-1} = 0$ . Comparing the coefficients of  $X^t Y^{r-t}$ , by (\*) and (\*\*), for every  $t$  such that  $t \equiv i$ ,

$$B_i \binom{r}{t} = 0. \quad (***)$$

Let  $t$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$ . Write  $r = r_0 + r_1 p + \dots$ . Since  $\Sigma(r) = r_0 + r_1 + \dots \geq p$ , we can write  $t = t_0 + t_1 + \dots$  with  $0 \leq t_j \leq r_j$  for  $j = 0, 1, \dots$ . Put  $t' = t_0 + t_1 p + \dots$ . Then  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$ , and, by Lucas's Theorem,  $\binom{r}{t'} \neq 0$ . By (\*\*\*)

$$0 = \binom{r}{t'} B_{t'} = \binom{r}{t'} B_t;$$

that is,  $B_t = 0$ . We conclude that  $B_1, \dots, B_{p-1}$ , (and therefore  $b_1, \dots, b_{p-1}$ ) vanish.  $\square$

Let  $a$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . The following Lemma 2.12 shows that, with few exceptions for  $a = 1, 2$ , the minimality of  $\Sigma(r'')$  implies that of  $\Sigma(r')$ ; likewise, the minimality of  $\Sigma(r')$  implies that of  $\Sigma(r)$ .

**Lemma 2.12.** *Let  $a$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . Put  $r' = r-1$  and  $r'' = r-2$ .*

- For  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p-1\}$ ,
  - if  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal, then  $\Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r)$  are minimal;
  - if  $\Sigma(r')$  is minimal, then  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal.
- For  $a = 2$ , we have  $\Sigma(r')$  is minimal if and only if  $r' = p^n$ ; moreover
  - If  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal (and  $r > p$ ), then neither  $\Sigma(r')$  nor  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal;
  - If  $\Sigma(r')$  is minimal, then  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal.
- for  $a = 1$ , we have  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal if and only if  $r = p^n$ ; moreover
  - If  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal (and  $r > p$ ), then  $\Sigma(r')$  is minimal but  $\Sigma(r)$  is not minimal;
  - If  $\Sigma(r')$  is minimal, then  $\Sigma(r)$  is not minimal.

*For every  $a$ , if  $\Sigma(r'')$  and  $\Sigma(r')$  are non-minimal, then  $\Sigma(r)$  can be either minimal or non-minimal.*

*Proof:* We use the definition of minimality of  $\Sigma(r'')$  and that  $\Sigma(r') = \Sigma(r'') + 1$  (respectively  $\Sigma(r) = \Sigma(r'') + 2$ ) if  $p \nmid r'$  (respectively  $p \nmid r$ ):

- For  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p-1\}$ :
  - Because  $r'' \equiv a-2$  and  $a-2 \leq p-3$ , we have  $\Sigma(r'') < p$  if and only if  $\Sigma(r'') \leq p-3$ . Therefore, if  $\Sigma(r'') < p$ , then both  $\Sigma(r') = \Sigma(r'') + 1$  and  $\Sigma(r) = \Sigma(r'') + 2 < p$ .
  - Because  $r' \equiv a-1$  and  $a-1 \leq p-2$ , if  $\Sigma(r') \leq a-1 \leq p-2 < p$ , then  $\Sigma(r) \leq p-1 < p$ .
- For  $a = 2$ :
  - We have  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal if and only if  $\Sigma(r'') = p-1$ . Therefore, if  $\Sigma(r'') = p-1$ , then both  $\Sigma(r') = \Sigma(r'') + 1$  and  $\Sigma(r) = \Sigma(r'') + 2 \geq p$ .
  - We have  $\Sigma(r')$  is minimal if and only if  $\Sigma(r') = 1$ . Therefore  $r = p^n + 1$  and  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal.
- For  $a = 1$ :
  - We have  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal if and only if  $\Sigma(r'') = p-2$ . Therefore  $\Sigma(r') = \Sigma(r'') + 1 < p$  is minimal but  $\Sigma(r) = \Sigma(r'') + 2 = p$  is non-minimal.
  - If  $\Sigma(r') = p-1$  is minimal, then  $\Sigma(r) = p$  is not-minimal. □

For  $a$  in  $\{2, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ , let us keep for the record how the minimality conditions on  $\Sigma(r)$  and  $\Sigma(r)'$  are equivalent to those in [BG15, Section 4]: Write  $r = up^n$  such that  $p \nmid u$  and put  $u' = u-1$ . Then  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal, if and only if  $\Sigma(u)$  is minimal, if and only if  $\Sigma(u')$  is minimal because  $p \nmid u$ . Putting  $r' = r-1$ ,

- If  $\Sigma(u')$  is minimal, then  $\Sigma(r')$  is minimal if and only  $n = 0$ , because  $\Sigma(r') = \Sigma(u') - 1 + d$  where  $d = 1$  if  $n = 0$ , that is,  $p \nmid r$ , and  $d > p-1$  if  $n > 0$ , that is,  $p \mid r$ .
- If  $\Sigma(u')$  is not minimal, then  $\Sigma(r')$  is not minimal, because  $\Sigma(r') = \Sigma(u') - 1 + d$  where  $d = 1$  if and only if  $p \nmid r$ , that is,  $n = 0$ , and  $d > p-1$  if and only if  $p \mid r$ , that is,  $n > 0$ .

## 2.5 Sum of the Digits of $r - 2$ is non-minimal

Let  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p+1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . Let  $r'' = r - 2$ . Then  $\Sigma(r'') > a - 2$ , that is, is non-minimal, if and only if  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$ . We assume in this Section 2.5 that  $\Sigma(r'')$  is non-minimal, that is,  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$  and will show that  $X_{r-2}/X_{r-1}$  has two Jordan-Hölder factors.

By Lemma 2.1, we have  $X_{r-2} = X_{r-1}$  if and only if  $r = p^n + r_0$  with  $r_0$  in  $\{2, \dots, p-1\}$ . That is,  $r'' = p^n + r_0''$  with  $0 \leq r_0 \leq p-3$ ; in particular,  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal. By the same token,  $X_{r-1} = X_r$  if and only if  $r < p$ .

We conclude that if  $r \geq p$  and  $\Sigma(r'')$  non-minimal, then

$$0 \subseteq X_r^* \subset X_r \subset X_{r-1} \subset X_{r-2}$$

where

- the two inclusions to the right of  $X_r$  are proper by Lemma 2.1,
- we have  $X_r/X_r^* = V_a$ , in particular a proper inclusion  $X_r^* \subset X_r$  by Proposition 2.6 (which in this case is [Glo78, (4.5)]), and
- we have  $X_r^* = 0$  if and only if  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal by Proposition 2.11.

By Lemma 2.7 and Proposition 2.11 the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_r$  is known. Therefore, by [BG15, Proposition 3.13 and 4.9]:

- Let  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  for  $1 \leq a \leq p-1$ .
  - Either  $\Sigma(r)$  is non-minimal, then the Jordan-Hölder series

$$0 \rightarrow V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a \rightarrow X_r \rightarrow V_a \rightarrow 0, \quad (*)$$

(which is dual to, that is, inverts the directions of the arrows of

$$0 \rightarrow V_a \rightarrow V_r/V_r^* \rightarrow V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a \rightarrow 0,)$$

- or it is minimal, in which case the right-hand side of the short exact sequence (\*) around  $X_r$  vanishes.
- Let  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  for  $2 \leq a \leq p$ .

- Either  $\Sigma(r')$  is non-minimal, then the Jordan-Hölder series is

$$0 \rightarrow V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1} \rightarrow X_{r-1}/X_r \rightarrow V_{a-2} \otimes D \rightarrow 0, \quad (**)$$

(which is dual to that of  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  for  $a = 3, \dots, p$ )



- or it is minimal, in which case
  - ▷ either  $r < p$  and  $X_{r-1}/X_r = 0$ ,
  - ▷ or, otherwise, the right-hand side of the short exact sequence (\*\*)  
around  $X_{r-1}$  vanishes.

Regarding  $\Sigma(r'')$ , let  $r \equiv a$  for  $3 \leq a \leq p+1$ .

- Either  $\Sigma(r'')$  is non-minimal, then we show in Section 2.5.3 for  $\Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r)$  non-minimal that the Jordan-Hölder series is

$$0 \rightarrow V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2} \rightarrow X_{r-2}/X_{r-1} \rightarrow V_{a-4} \otimes D^2 \rightarrow 0, \quad (***)$$

(which is dual to that of  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  for  $a = 5, \dots, p+1$ )

- or it is minimal, and
  - either  $r = p^n + r_0$  with  $r_0 \in \{2, \dots, p-1\}$ , then we proved in Lemma 2.1 that  $X_{r-2}/X_{r-1} = 0$ ,
  - or, otherwise, we will prove in Section 2.6 that the right-hand side of the short exact sequence (\*\*\*) around  $X_{r-2}/X_{r-1}$  vanishes.

Independently of whether one of  $\Sigma(r')$  or  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal or not, if  $\Sigma(r'')$  is non-minimal, then, except when  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}$ , a specific fourth Jordan-Hölder factor appears in  $X_{r-2}$ :

**Lemma 2.13.** *Let  $a$  in  $\{4, \dots, p+1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . If  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$  and  $r \geq 3p+2$ , then  $V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}$  is a Jordan-Hölder factor of  $X_{r-2}$ .*

*Proof:* Let  $a$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . Because  $\Sigma(r'')$  is non-minimal, by Lemma 2.7 and Proposition 2.11,

$$\psi: V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-2} \xrightarrow{\sim} X_{r''}^*.$$

Composing this isomorphism with the epimorphism

$$\begin{aligned} X_{r''} \otimes V_2 &\twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2} \\ f \otimes g &\mapsto f \cdot g, \end{aligned}$$

we obtain

$$(V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-2}) \otimes V_2 \xrightarrow{\sim} X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2 \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}. \quad (*)$$

For  $n = 0, \dots, p-3$  in  $\mathbb{N}$ , let us construct an  $\mathbb{F}_p[\mathbf{M}]$ -linear section

$$V_{n+2} \rightarrow V_n \otimes V_2.$$

Given  $f$  in  $V_{n+2}$ , let  $f_{xx}$ ,  $f_{xy}$  and  $f_{yy}$  in  $V_n$  denote its partial derivatives of second order. By the proof of [Glo78, (5.2)], the  $\mathbb{F}_p$ -linear map

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_n: V_{n+1} &\rightarrow V_n \otimes V_1 \\ f &\mapsto f_x \otimes x + f_y \otimes y \end{aligned}$$

is  $\mathbf{M}$ -linear, and so is its iteration  $(\phi_n \otimes \text{id}) \circ \phi_{n+1}$ , given by

$$\begin{aligned} V_{n+2} &\rightarrow V_n \otimes (V_1 \otimes V_1) \\ f &\mapsto f_{xx} \otimes x \otimes x + f_{xy} \otimes x \otimes y + f_{yx} \otimes y \otimes x + f_{yy} \otimes y \otimes y. \end{aligned}$$

By composing with  $\text{id} \otimes \pi$  where  $\pi$  is the  $\mathbb{F}_p[\mathbf{M}]$ -linear homomorphism

$$V_1 \otimes V_1 \rightarrow V_2$$

given by  $f \otimes g \mapsto f \cdot g$ , we obtain that the  $\mathbb{F}_p$ -linear map

$$\begin{aligned} V_{n+2} &\rightarrow V_n \otimes V_2 \\ f &\mapsto f_{xx} \otimes x^2 + f_{xy} \otimes 2xy + f_{yy} \otimes y^2, \end{aligned}$$

is  $\mathbf{M}$ -linear. In particular, we obtain for  $a > 3$  an  $\mathbb{F}_p[\mathbf{M}]$ -linear section

$$V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2} \rightarrow (V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-2}) \otimes V_2 \xrightarrow{\sim} X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2$$

which sends

$$X^{p-a+3} \mapsto \binom{p-a+3}{2} X^{p-a+1} \otimes X^2.$$

If  $a > 3$ , then  $\binom{p-a+3}{2} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , that is, the right-hand side is nonzero. Under the map (\*),

$$X^{p-a+1} \otimes X^2 \mapsto \psi(X^{p-a+1}) \cdot X^2 \neq 0.$$

Therefore,  $V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}$  is a nonzero Jordan-Hölder factor of  $X_{r-2}$ .  $\square$

### 2.5.1 Sum of the Digits of $r - 1$ is minimal

Because  $\Sigma(r')$  is minimal, by [BG15, Proposition 3.13 and 4.9] we have  $\dim X_{r-1} < 2p + 2$ , therefore, by Corollary 2.4, we have  $\dim X_{r-2} < 3p + 3$ ; that is,  $X_{r-2}$  has at most five Jordan-Hölder factors.

Let  $r \geq 2p + 1$  and  $\Sigma(r') < p$ , that is, the sum of the digits of  $r - 1$  is minimal. Let  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p + 1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ . Recall the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-1}$ :

- If  $a = 3, \dots, p$ , then by [BG15, Proposition 4.9.(i)],

$$X_{r-1} = V_{a-2} \otimes D \oplus V_a. \quad (2.1)$$

- Otherwise, if  $a = p + 1$ , then by [BG15, Proposition 3.13.(i)],

$$X_{r-1} = V_{2p-1}$$

where we recall that  $V_{2p-1}$  has successive semisimple Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ ,  $V_1$  and  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$  as stated in Corollary 1.2.(i).

**Proposition 2.14.** *Let  $a$  in  $\{5, \dots, p\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ . Let  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$  and  $\Sigma(r') < p$ . If  $r \geq 3p + 2$ , then*

$$0 \rightarrow V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2} \rightarrow X_{r-2}/X_{r-1} \rightarrow V_{a-4} \otimes D^2 \rightarrow 0.$$

*Proof:* By Lemma 2.13,

$$X_{r-2} \hookrightarrow V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}.$$

Expand  $r = r_0 + r_1p + \dots$   $p$ -adically. Because  $\Sigma(r') = a - 1$  in  $\{4, \dots, p - 1\}$  (and  $r \geq p$ ), we have  $r_0 \leq a - 1$ . Therefore  $r \equiv r_0 \not\equiv a \pmod{p}$ . If  $r_0 = a - 1$  in  $\{4, \dots, p - 1\}$ , then  $r = r_0 + p^n$ ; in particular,  $\Sigma(r'')$  would be minimal. Therefore  $r_0 \not\equiv a - 1 \pmod{p}$ .

Thus we can apply Lemma 3.6, yielding by Lemma 1.3.(iii),

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \hookrightarrow V_{a-4} \otimes D^2.$$

By Lemma 2.2, the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-2}$  is included in that of Proposition 2.9. We conclude by Corollary 2.4 and (2.1) that the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-2}/X_{r-1}$  is

$$0 \rightarrow V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2} \rightarrow X_{r-2}/X_{r-1} \rightarrow V_{a-4} \otimes D^2 \rightarrow 0. \quad \square$$

As the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q = V_r/(X_{r-2} + V_r^{***})$  (and thus our main theorem) does not depend on whether  $\Sigma(r'')$ ,  $\Sigma(r')$  or  $\Sigma(r)$  are minimal or not, we dispense with the cases  $a = 2, 3, 4$  at this point.

### 2.5.2 Sum of the Digits of $r - 1$ is *non-minimal* but that of $r$ is minimal

Because  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal, by Proposition 2.11 we have  $\dim X_r < p$ , therefore, by Corollary 2.4, we have  $\dim X_{r-2} < 3p + 3$ ; that is,  $X_{r-2}$  has at most five Jordan-Hölder factors. We will show that all occur.

Let  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p+1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . Let  $r \geq 2p+1$  and  $\Sigma(r) < p$ , that is, the sum of the digits of  $r$  is minimal. Recall the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-1}$ :

(i) For  $a = 3, \dots, p-1$  and  $a = p+1$ , by [BG15, Proposition 4.9.(ii)],

$$0 \rightarrow V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1} \rightarrow X_{r-1} \rightarrow V_{a-2} \otimes D \oplus V_a \rightarrow 0 \quad (2.2)$$

(ii) For  $a = p$ , we have  $r = p^n$  for  $n > 1$  and by [BG15, Proposition 3.13.(iii)],

$$0 \rightarrow V_1 \otimes D^{p-1} \rightarrow X_{r-1} \rightarrow W \rightarrow 0 \quad (2.3)$$

where  $W = V_{2p-1}/V_{2p-1}^*$ , that is,  $0 \rightarrow V_{p-2} \otimes D \rightarrow W \rightarrow V_1 \rightarrow 0$ .

**Proposition 2.15.** *Let  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$ ,  $\Sigma(r') \geq p$  and  $\Sigma(r) < p$ . Let  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . If  $a$  in  $\{4, \dots, p-1\}$  and  $r \geq 3p+2$ , then*

$$0 \rightarrow V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2} \rightarrow X_{r-2}/X_{r-1} \rightarrow V_{a-4} \otimes D^2 \rightarrow 0$$

*Proof:* By Lemma 2.13,

$$X_{r-2} \hookrightarrow V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}.$$

Expand  $r = r_0 + r_1p + \dots$   $p$ -adically.

If  $\Sigma(r-1)$  is *non-minimal* but  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal, then  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . In particular, for  $a = \{4, \dots, p-1\}$ , we have  $r \not\equiv a, a-1 \pmod{p}$ .

Thus we can apply Lemma 3.6 yielding by Lemma 1.3.(iii),

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \hookrightarrow V_{a-4} \otimes D^2.$$

By Lemma 2.2, the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-2}$  is included in that of Proposition 2.9. Because  $\Sigma(r)$  is minimal, by Proposition 2.11 we have  $\dim X_r < p$ , therefore, by Corollary 2.4, we have  $\dim X_{r-2} < 3p + 3$ ; that is,  $X_{r-2}$  has at most five Jordan-Hölder factors; whereas  $X_{r-1}$  has three Jordan-Hölder factors by (2.2).

We conclude by Corollary 2.4 that the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-2}/X_{r-1}$  is

$$0 \rightarrow V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2} \rightarrow X_{r-2}/X_{r-1} \rightarrow V_{a-4} \otimes D^2 \rightarrow 0. \quad \square$$

**Lemma 2.16** (Extension of [BG15, Lemma 3.10]). *If  $r = p^n$  for some  $n > 1$ , then  $\dim X_{r-2} = 2p + 4$ .*

*Proof:* By Lemma 2.5,

$$\{X^2(kX+Y)^{r-2}, XY(lX+Y)^{r-2}, Y^2(X+mY)^{r-2}, X^r, Y^r, X^{r-1}Y, XY^{r-1} : k, l, m \in \mathbb{F}_p\}$$

is a set of generators of  $X_{r-2}$ . Because

$$(X + kY)^2 = X^2 + 2kXY + Y^2,$$

and therefore

$$(X + kY)^r = X^2(X + kY)^{r-2} + 2kXY(X + kY)^{r-2} + Y^2(X + kY)^{r-2},$$

the span over  $\mathbb{F}_p$  of the sets

$$\{X^2(kX+Y)^{r-2}, XY(lX+Y)^{r-2}, Y^2(X+mY)^{r-2}, X^r, Y^r, X^{r-1}Y, XY^{r-1} : k, l, m \in \mathbb{F}_p\}$$

and

$$\{X^2(kX+Y)^{r-2}, XY(lX+Y)^{r-2}, (X+mY)^r, X^r, Y^r, X^{r-1}Y, XY^{r-1} : k, l, m \in \mathbb{F}_p\}$$

are equal. Because  $r = p^n$ , we have  $(X+mY)^r = X^r + m^r Y^r$ , and therefore the span of

$$\{(X+mY)^r : m \in \mathbb{F}_p\}$$

equals that of  $X^r$  and  $Y^r$ . Therefore the span over  $\mathbb{F}_p$  of

$$\{X^2(kX+Y)^{r-2}, XY(lX+Y)^{r-2}, Y^2(X+mY)^{r-2}, X^r, Y^r, X^{r-1}Y, XY^{r-1} : k, l, m \in \mathbb{F}_p\}$$

equals that of

$$\{X^2(kX+Y)^{r-2}, XY(lX+Y)^{r-2}, X^r, Y^r, X^{r-1}Y, XY^{r-1} : k, l \in \mathbb{F}_p\}.$$

We show that the elements of the latter set are linearly independent, that is, if

$$AX^r + BY^r + CX^{r-1}Y + DXY^{r-1} + \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} e_k X^2(kX+Y)^{r-2} + \sum_{l \in \mathbb{F}_p} f_l XY(lX+Y)^{r-2} = 0, \quad (*)$$

then the coefficients A, B, C, D and  $e_k, f_l$  for  $f, l$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  all vanish: Let  $t$  in  $\{2, \dots, r\}$ . Comparing the coefficients of  $X^{t+2}Y^{r-2-t}$  on both sides of (\*) gives

$$\binom{r-2}{t} \sum_{k=1, \dots, p-1} e_k k^t + \binom{r-2}{t+1} \sum_{l=1, \dots, p-1} f_l l^{t+1} = 0 \quad (**)$$

Let

$$E_t := \sum_{k=1, \dots, p-1} e_k k^t \quad \text{and} \quad F_{t+1} := \sum_{l=1, \dots, p-1} f_l l^{t+1}$$

Because  $\# = \mathbb{F}_p^* = p-1$ , the sums  $E_t$  and  $F_{t+1}$  only depend on  $t \bmod p-1$ . Because the Vandermonde determinant is nonzero, if  $E_1, \dots, E_{p-1} = 0$  then  $e_1, \dots, e_{p-1} = 0$ ; likewise if  $F_1, \dots, F_{p-1} = 0$  then  $f_1, \dots, f_{p-1} = 0$ . It therefore suffices to show that  $E_1, \dots, E_{p-1} = 0$ .

Write

$$r-2 = p^n - 2 = r_{n-1}p^{n-1} + \dots + r_1p + r_0 = (p-1)p^{n-1} + \dots + (p-1)p + p - 2.$$

For  $t = 1, \dots, p-2$ , put  $t' = t + p - 1$ . Then  $t' \leq r$  and  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$ . By (\*\*),

$$\begin{aligned} \binom{r-2}{t} E_t + \binom{r-2}{t+1} F_t &= 0 \\ \binom{r-2}{t'} E_t + \binom{r-2}{t'+1} F_t &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

The determinant of this linear equation system is

$$\binom{r_0}{t+1} \binom{r_1}{1} \binom{r_0}{t-1} - \binom{r_0}{t} \binom{r_1}{1} \binom{r_0}{t} \equiv -\binom{r_1}{1} \binom{r_0}{t-1} \binom{r_0}{t} \frac{r_0+1}{t(t+1)} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$$

because  $0 < r_0+1, r_1 \leq p-1$ . Therefore  $E_t, F_t = 0$ .

For  $t = p-1$ , put  $t' = r_0 + p$ . Then  $t' \leq r-2$  and  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p}$ . We compute

$$\binom{r-2}{t'+1} \equiv \binom{r_1}{1} \binom{r_0}{p-1} \equiv 0 \pmod{p} \quad \text{and} \quad \binom{r-2}{t'} \equiv \binom{r_1}{1} \binom{r_0}{p-2} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}.$$

Therefore (\*\*) gives  $E_t = 0$ . □

**Proposition 2.17.** *Let  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$ ,  $\Sigma(r') \geq p$  and  $\Sigma(r) < p$ . If  $r \equiv p \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \geq 3p+2$ , then the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-2}/X_{r-1}$  is*

$$0 \rightarrow V_3 \otimes D^{\beta-2} \rightarrow X_{r-2}/X_{r-1} \rightarrow V_{p-4} \otimes D^2 \rightarrow 0$$

*Proof:* By Proposition 2.9 for  $a = p$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\rightarrow (V_3 \otimes D^{\beta-2}) \oplus (V_1 \otimes D^{\beta-1}) \\ &\rightarrow X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \\ &\rightarrow (V_{p-4} \otimes D^2) \oplus V_{2p-1} \rightarrow 0 \end{aligned} \tag{*}$$

where  $V_{2p-1}$  has Jordan-Hölder series  $V_{p-2} \otimes D, V_1$  and  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ . By Lemma 2.16, we have  $\dim X_{r-2} = 2p + 4$ . By comparing Equation (2.3) with (\*), the Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_3 \otimes D^{p-2}$  and  $V_{p-4} \otimes D^2$  must appear in the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-2}$ .  $\square$

As the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q = V_r/(X_{r-2} + V_r^{***})$  (and thus our main theorem) does not depend on whether  $\Sigma(r'')$ ,  $\Sigma(r')$  or  $\Sigma(r)$  are minimal or not, we dispense with the cases  $a = 2, 3, 4$  at this point.

### 2.5.3 Sum of the Digits of $r - 1$ and $r$ are *non-minimal*

We show that if  $\Sigma(r'')$ ,  $\Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r)$  are all non-minimal, then  $X_{r-2}$  is maximal, that is,  $\dim X_{r-2} = 3p + 3$ .

We recall that  $\Sigma(r)$  is non-minimal if and only if, for  $a$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ , we have  $\Sigma(r) > a$ , that is, if and only if  $\Sigma(r) \geq p$ . Therefore, in analogy to [BG15, Lemma 4.3], we conclude that  $\Sigma(r'')$  and  $\Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r)$  non-minimal if and only if

- (i) either  $p \nmid r', r$  and  $\Sigma(r'')$  non-minimal,
- (ii) or  $r = p^n u$  for  $n \geq 1$ , and  $\Sigma(u)$  non-minimal,
- (iii) or  $r' = p^n u'$  for  $n \geq 1$  and  $\Sigma(u')$  non-minimal.

We will prove successively that  $\dim X_{r-2} = 3p + 3$  is maximal in each one of these possibilities:

**Lemma 2.18** (Analogue of [BG15, Lemma 4.2]). *Let  $p > 3$  and let  $r \geq 3p + 2$ . If  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$  and  $p \nmid r', r$ , then  $\dim X_{r-2} = 3p + 3$ .*

*Proof:* We need to show that the spanning set

$$\{X^r, Y^r, X^{r-1}Y, X^2(jX + Y)^{r-2}, Y^2(X + kY)^{r-2}, XY(lX + Y)^{r-2} : j, k, l \in \mathbb{F}_p\}$$

is linearly independent; that is, if there are constants  $A, B, C$  and  $d_j, e_k, f_l \in \mathbb{F}_p$  for  $j, k, l = 0, 1, \dots, p-1$  satisfying

$$0 = AX^r + BY^r + CX^{r-1}Y + \sum_j d_j Y^2(X + jY)^{r-2} + \sum_k e_k XY(kX + Y)^{r-2} + \sum_l f_l X^2(lX + Y)^{r-2} \quad (*)$$

then  $A, B, C = 0$  and  $d_j, e_k, f_l = 0$  for  $j, k, l = 0, 1, \dots, p-1$ .

Let us assume (\*). Put

$$D_i := \sum d_j j^i, E_i := \sum e_k k^{r-3-i}, F_i := \sum f_l l^{r-4-i} \quad \text{for } i = 0, \dots, r-4$$

Since  $\#\mathbb{F}_p^* = p-1$  and  $i' \equiv i'' \pmod{p-1}$ , then  $D_{i'} \equiv D_{i''}$ . If  $D_1, \dots, D_{p-1} = 0$ , then  $d_1, \dots, d_{p-1} = 0$  (and therefore  $d_0 = 0$ ), because the system of linear equations of  $D_1, \dots, D_{p-1} = 0$  has full rank (by its nonzero Vandermonde determinant). Likewise if  $E_1, \dots, E_{p-1} = 0$ , then  $e_1, \dots, e_{p-1} = 0$  and if  $F_1, \dots, F_{p-1} = 0$ , then  $f_1, \dots, f_{p-1} = 0$ . To show that all coefficients  $A, B, C, d_j, e_k$  and  $f_l$  for  $j, k, l = 0, \dots, p-1$  vanish, it therefore suffices to show  $D_1, \dots, D_{p-1} = 0$  and  $E_1, \dots, E_{p-1} = 0$ .

By comparing the coefficient of  $X^{r-2-t}Y^{t+2}$  on both sides of (\*) for  $t$  in  $\{0, \dots, r-2\}$ ,

$$0 = \binom{r-2}{t} D_t + \binom{r-2}{t+1} E_t + \binom{r-2}{t+2} F_t. \quad (2.4)$$

We will show that Equation (2.4) forces  $D_{t'}$  and  $E_{t''}$  to vanish for  $t'$  and  $t''$  in full sets of representatives of  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$ . That is, for every  $t$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$  there is  $t'$  and  $t''$  with  $t' \equiv t$  and  $t'' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$  such that  $D_{t'}$  and  $E_{t''}$  vanish.

Expand  $r-2 = r_0 + r_1 p + r_2 p^2 + \dots$  with  $r_0, r_1, \dots \in \{0, \dots, p-1\}$ . Let  $i$  be the smallest index such that  $r_i \neq 0$ . Fixate  $t$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$ .

Case 1. Suppose  $t \in \{1, \dots, r_i - 1\}$ .

If  $r_0 = 0$ , then  $i > 0$ . By Lucas's Theorem,

- for  $t' := t p^i$ , we have  $\binom{r-2}{t'} \not\equiv 0$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1}, \binom{r-2}{t'+2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , thus Equation (2.4) yields  $D_{t'} = 0$ ;
- for  $t'' := (t+1)p^i - 1$ , we have  $\binom{r-2}{t''+1} \not\equiv 0$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t''+2}, \binom{r-2}{t''} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , thus Equation (2.4) yields  $E_{t''} = 0$ .

Because  $t', t'' \equiv t \pmod{p}$ , we have  $D_t = D_{t'} = 0$  and  $E_t = E_{t''} = 0$ . We can therefore assume that  $r_0 > 1$ ; in particular,  $i = 0$ .

In the following, we choose  $t', t'' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$  such that (+) yields modulo  $p$  the system of equations:

$$\begin{aligned} \binom{r-2}{t} D_t + \binom{r-2}{t+1} E_t + \binom{r-2}{t+2} F_t &\equiv 0 \\ \binom{r-2}{t'} D_t + \binom{r-2}{t'+1} E_t + \binom{r-2}{t'+2} F_t &\equiv 0 \\ \binom{r-2}{t''} D_t + \binom{r-2}{t''+1} E_t + \binom{r-2}{t''+2} F_t &\equiv 0 \end{aligned}$$



We show  $D_t = E_t = F_t = 0$  by proving that the determinant of the matrix  $M$  attached to this system of equations is nonzero, that is,

$$|M| = \begin{vmatrix} \binom{r-2}{t} & \binom{r-2}{t+1} & \binom{r-2}{t+2} \\ \binom{r-2}{t'} & \binom{r-2}{t'+1} & \binom{r-2}{t'+2} \\ \binom{r-2}{t''} & \binom{r-2}{t''+1} & \binom{r-2}{t''+2} \end{vmatrix} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}.$$

Case 1.1. There is an index  $i > 0$  such that  $r_i > 1$ . Put  $t' := t + p^i - 1$  and  $t'' := t + 2p^i - 2$

Case 1.1.1. Suppose  $t \in \{2, \dots, r_0 - 2\}$ . By Lucas's Theorem  $\binom{r-2}{t'} = \binom{r_0}{t-1} \binom{r_i}{1}$ ,  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1} = \binom{r_0}{t} \binom{r_i}{1}$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t'+2} = \binom{r_0}{t+1} \binom{r_i}{1}$ , as well as  $\binom{r-2}{t''} = \binom{r_0}{t-2} \binom{r_i}{2}$ ,  $\binom{r-2}{t''+1} = \binom{r_0}{t-1} \binom{r_i}{2}$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t''+2} = \binom{r_0}{t} \binom{r_i}{2}$ . Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} |M| &\equiv \begin{vmatrix} \binom{r_0}{t} & \binom{r_0}{t+1} & \binom{r_0}{t+2} \\ \binom{r_0}{t-1} \binom{r_i}{1} & \binom{r_0}{t} \binom{r_i}{1} & \binom{r_0}{t+1} \binom{r_i}{1} \\ \binom{r_0}{t-2} \binom{r_i}{2} & \binom{r_0}{t-1} \binom{r_i}{2} & \binom{r_0}{t} \binom{r_i}{2} \end{vmatrix} \\ &= r_i \binom{r_i}{2} \cdot \begin{vmatrix} \binom{r_0}{t} & \binom{r_0}{t+1} & \binom{r_0}{t+2} \\ \binom{r_0}{t-1} & \binom{r_0}{t} & \binom{r_0}{t+1} \\ \binom{r_0}{t-2} & \binom{r_0}{t-1} & \binom{r_0}{t} \end{vmatrix} \\ &\pmod{p} \end{aligned}$$

By [Kragg, (2.17)] (for  $a = t$  and  $a + b = r_0$  in the notation of *loc. cit.*),

$$\begin{vmatrix} \binom{r_0}{t} & \binom{r_0}{t+1} & \binom{r_0}{t+2} \\ \binom{r_0}{t-1} & \binom{r_0}{t} & \binom{r_0}{t+1} \\ \binom{r_0}{t-2} & \binom{r_0}{t-1} & \binom{r_0}{t} \end{vmatrix} \equiv \prod_{i=1,2,3} \prod_{j=1,\dots,t} \prod_{k=1,\dots,r_0-t} \frac{i+j+k-1}{i+j+k-2} \pmod{p}$$

For this product to be nonzero, every factor has to be nonzero. Because  $j + k \leq r_0$ , we have  $i + j + k - 1$  in  $\{2, \dots, r_0 + 2\}$ . This set does not contain 0 in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  if and only if  $r_0 < p - 2$ . Because  $p \nmid r', r$ , we have  $r_0 < p - 2$ , and conclude  $|M| \not\equiv 0$  in  $\mathbb{F}_p$ . That is,  $D_t = E_t = F_t = 0$ .

Case 1.1.2. Suppose  $t = 1$ . Then  $t'' = 2p^i - 1 = p^i + p^i - 1 = p^i + (p - 1)(1 + p + \dots + p^{i-1})$ . Because  $r_0 < p - 2$ , by Lucas's Theorem,  $\binom{r-2}{t''} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Therefore

$$|M| \equiv r_i \binom{r_i}{2} \cdot \begin{vmatrix} \binom{r_0}{1} & \binom{r_0}{2} & \binom{r_0}{3} \\ \binom{r_0}{0} & \binom{r_0}{1} & \binom{r_0}{2} \\ 0 & \binom{r_0}{0} & \binom{r_0}{1} \end{vmatrix} = r_i \binom{r_i}{2} \frac{r_0(r_0+1)(r_0+2)}{6} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p},$$

because  $r_0 < p - 2$ . This determinant is well-defined because by assumption  $p > 3$ .

Case 1.1.3. Suppose  $t = r_0 - 1$ . Then  $\binom{r-2}{t+2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by Lucas's Theorem. Therefore, similarly to the case  $t = 1$ ,

$$|\mathbf{M}| \equiv r_i \binom{r_i}{2} \cdot \begin{vmatrix} \binom{r_0}{t} & \binom{r_0}{t+1} & 0 \\ \binom{r_0}{t'} & \binom{r_0}{t'+1} & \binom{r_0}{t'+2} \\ \binom{r_0}{t''} & \binom{r_0}{t''+1} & \binom{r_0}{t''+2} \end{vmatrix} \neq 0 \pmod{p}.$$

Case 1.2. All  $r_1, r_2, \dots \leq 1$ . Because  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$  and  $r_0 < p - 1$ , there are  $0 < i' < i''$  such that  $r_{i'}$  and  $r_{i''} = 1$ . Put  $t' := t + p^{i'} - 1$  and  $t'' := t + p^{i''} + p^{i'} - 2$ .

Case 1.2.1. Suppose  $t \in \{2, \dots, r_0 - 2\}$ . Then, similar to Case 1.1.1.,

$$|\mathbf{M}| \equiv r_{i'} r_{i''} \begin{vmatrix} \binom{r_0}{t} & \binom{r_0}{t+1} & \binom{r_0}{t+2} \\ \binom{r_0}{t-1} & \binom{r_0}{t} & \binom{r_0}{t+1} \\ \binom{r_0}{t-2} & \binom{r_0}{t-1} & \binom{r_0}{t} \end{vmatrix} \neq 0 \pmod{p}.$$

Case 1.2.2. Suppose  $t = 1$ . Because  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$  and  $r_0 < p - 1$ , there are  $0 < i' < i''$  such that  $r_{i'}$  and  $r_{i''} = 1$ . Put  $t' := t + p^{i'} - 1$  and  $t'' := t + p^{i''} + p^{i'} - 2$ . Then  $t'' = p^{i''} + p^{i'} - 1 = p^{i''} + (p-1)(1 + p + \dots + p^{i'-1})$ . Then, similar to Case 1.1.2.,

$$|\mathbf{M}| \equiv r_{i''} r_{i'} \cdot \begin{vmatrix} \binom{r_0}{1} & \binom{r_0}{2} & \binom{r_0}{3} \\ \binom{r_0}{0} & \binom{r_0}{1} & \binom{r_0}{2} \\ 0 & \binom{r_0}{0} & \binom{r_0}{1} \end{vmatrix} \neq 0 \pmod{p}.$$

Case 1.2.3. Suppose  $t = r_0 - 1$ . Then  $\binom{r-2}{t+2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Then, similar to Case 1.1.3.,

$$|\mathbf{M}| \equiv r_{i''} r_{i'} \cdot \begin{vmatrix} \binom{r_0}{t} & \binom{r_0}{t+1} & 0 \\ \binom{r_0}{t'} & \binom{r_0}{t'+1} & \binom{r_0}{t'+2} \\ \binom{r_0}{t''} & \binom{r_0}{t''+1} & \binom{r_0}{t''+2} \end{vmatrix} \neq 0 \pmod{p}.$$

Case 2. Suppose  $t \in \{r_i, \dots, p-1\}$ .

- By assumption  $\Sigma(r'') = r_i + \dots + r_m \geq p$ , so we can write  $t = r_i + s_{i+1} + \dots + s_m$  with  $s_j$  in  $\{0, \dots, r_j\}$  for  $j = i+1, \dots, m$ . Put  $t' = r_i + s_{i+1}p + \dots + s_m p^m$ . Then  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t'} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by Lucas's Theorem. If
  - either  $i = 0$ , then, because  $p \nmid r-1, r$ , we have  $r_0 < p-2$ . Therefore  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1}, \binom{r-2}{t'+2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by Lucas's Theorem.

- or  $i > 0$ , then  $r_0 = 0$ . Therefore  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1}, \binom{r-2}{t'+2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by Lucas's Theorem.

By Equation (2.4), in either case  $D_t = D_{t'} = 0$ .

- To show  $E_t = 0$ , we choose  $t'$  with  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$  as follows:
  - If  $i = 0$ , then let  $r'_0 = r_0 - 1$ . Because by assumption  $\Sigma(r'') = r_0 + \dots + r_m \geq p$  and  $t \leq p-1$ , we can write  $t = r'_0 + s'_1 + \dots$  with  $s'_j$  in  $\{0, \dots, r_j\}$  for  $j = 1, 2, \dots$ . Put  $t' = r'_0 + s'_1 p + \dots$ . Then  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$ .  
Because  $i = 0$  and  $p \nmid r-1, r$ , we have  $r_0 < p-2$ . Therefore  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1} \not\equiv 0$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t'+2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by Lucas's Theorem.
  - If  $i > 0$ , then let  $r'_i = r_i - 1$ . Because by assumption  $\Sigma(r'') = r_i + \dots + r_m \geq p$  and  $t \leq p-1$ , we can write  $t = r'_i + s'_{i+1} + \dots$  with  $s'_j$  in  $\{0, \dots, r_j\}$  for  $j = 1, 2, \dots$ . Put  $t' = (p-1) + \dots + (p-1)p^{i-1} + r'_i p^i + s'_{i+1} p^{i+1} + \dots$ . Then  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$ . Because  $t'+1 = r_i + s'_{i+1} p^{i+1} + \dots$ , by Lucas's Theorem  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .  
Since  $i > 0$ , in particular  $r_0 = 0$ , that is,  $t'+2 = 1 + r_i p^i + s'_{i+1} p^{i+1} + \dots$ .  
By Lucas's Theorem,  $\binom{r-2}{t'+2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

Since  $D_t = 0$ , we conclude by Equation (2.4), that in either case  $E_t = 0$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 2.19.** *Let  $p > 3$  and write  $r = p^n u$  for  $n \geq 1$  such that  $p \nmid u$ . If  $\Sigma(u)$  is non-minimal, then  $\dim X_{r-2} = 3p + 3$ .*

*Proof:* For every  $x$  in  $\mathbb{N}$  such that  $p \nmid x$ , define

$$r(x) := x p^n - 2 = x p^n - p^n + p^n - 2 = p^n(x-1) + (p-1)[p^{n-1} + \dots + p] + (p-2).$$

We notice that  $r(x) \equiv x - 2 \pmod{p-1}$ . Expand  $p$ -adically  $u = u_0 + u_1 p + u_2 p^2 + \dots$  with  $u_0, u_1, u_2, \dots$  in  $\{0, \dots, p-1\}$  and  $u_0 > 0$ . Then

$$r-2 = r(u) = [(u_0-1) + u_1 p + u_2 p^2 + \dots] p^n + (p-1)(p^{n-1} + \dots + p) + (p-2).$$

Using the notation of Lemma 2.18, we will show that Equation (2.4) forces  $D_{t'}$  and  $E_{t''}$  or  $F_{t''}$  to vanish for  $t'$  and  $t''$  in full sets of representatives of  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$ . That is, for every  $t$  in  $\{0, \dots, p-2\}$  there is  $t'$  and  $t''$  with  $t' \equiv t$  and  $t'' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$  such that  $D_{t'}$  and  $E_{t''}$  vanish.

Case 1. Suppose  $t \in \{0, \dots, u_0 - 3\}$ . Let  $i$  be the smallest index  $> 0$  such that  $u_i > 0$  (which exists because  $u_0 \leq p - 1$  and  $\Sigma(u) \geq p$ ). Put  $t' = r(t + 2)$  and  $t'' = r(t + 1 + p^i)$ . Then  $t'$  and  $t'' \equiv t \pmod{p - 1}$ . By Lucas's Theorem,

- we have  $\binom{r-2}{t'} \equiv \binom{u_0-1}{t+1} \neq 0$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t''} \equiv u_i \binom{u_0-1}{t} \neq 0$ ,
- we have  $\binom{r-2}{t'+2} \equiv \binom{u_0-1}{t+2} \neq 0$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t''+2} \equiv u_i \binom{u_0-1}{t+1} \neq 0$ , and
- we have  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1} \equiv 0$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t''+1} \equiv 0$ .

Therefore (+) yields modulo  $p$  the system of equations:

$$\begin{aligned} \binom{r-2}{t'} D_t + \binom{r-2}{t'+2} F_t &\equiv 0 \\ \binom{r-2}{t''} D_t + \binom{r-2}{t''+2} F_t &\equiv 0 \end{aligned}$$

To see that  $D_t = F_t = 0$ , we will prove that the determinant of the matrix  $M$  attached to this system of equations is nonzero, that is,

$$|M| \equiv \begin{vmatrix} \binom{r-2}{t'} & \binom{r-2}{t'+2} \\ \binom{r-2}{t''} & \binom{r-2}{t''+2} \end{vmatrix} \neq 0 \pmod{p}.$$

Putting  $u'_0 = u_0 - 1$ , by [Kra99, (2.17)],

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{vmatrix} \binom{r-2}{t'} & \binom{r-2}{t'+2} \\ \binom{r-2}{t''} & \binom{r-2}{t''+2} \end{vmatrix} &\equiv u_i^2 \begin{vmatrix} \binom{u'_0}{t+1} & \binom{u'_0}{t+2} \\ \binom{u'_0}{t} & \binom{u'_0}{t+1} \end{vmatrix} \\ &= u_i^2 \prod_{i=1,2} \prod_{j=1, \dots, t+1} \prod_{k=1, \dots, u'_0-(t+1)} \frac{i+j+k-1}{i+j+k-2} \pmod{p} \end{aligned}$$

For this product to be nonzero, every factor has to be nonzero. Because  $j+k \leq u'_0$ , we have  $i+j+k-1$  in  $\{2, \dots, u'_0+1\}$ . This set does not contain 0 in  $\mathbb{F}_p$  if and only if  $u'_0 < p-1$ . Because  $u_0 \leq p-1$ , we have  $u'_0 = u_0 - 1 < p-1$ , and conclude  $|M| \neq 0 \pmod{p}$ . That is,  $D_t = F_t = 0$ .

Case 2. Suppose either  $u_0 = 1$  or, otherwise,  $t \in \{u_0 - 2, \dots, p - 2\}$ .

- To show  $D_t = 0$ , we choose  $t'$  with  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$  as follows: Because by assumption  $\Sigma(u) = u_0 + u_1 + \dots + u_m \geq p$  and  $t \leq p-2$ , we can write  $t+2 = u_0 + s_1 + \dots + s_m$  with  $s_j$  in  $\{0, \dots, u_j\}$  for  $j = 1, \dots, m$ . Put  $t' = r(u_0 + s_1 p + \dots + s_m p^m)$ . Then  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$ . We have  $\binom{r-2}{t'} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1}, \binom{r-2}{t'+2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by Lucas's Theorem. By Equation (2.4), we conclude  $D_t = D_{t'} = 0$ .

- To show  $E_t$  or  $F_t = 0$ , we choose  $t'$  with  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$  as follows:

Case 2.1. We have  $t \leq p-3$ : Because by assumption  $\Sigma(u) = u_0 + \dots + u_m \geq p$  and  $t \leq p-3$ , we can write  $t+3 = u_0 + s'_1 + \dots$  with  $s'_j$  in  $\{0, \dots, u_j\}$  for  $j = 1, \dots, m$ . Put  $t' = r(u'_0 + s'_1 p + \dots + s'_m p^m) - 1$ . Then  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$ . By Lucas's Theorem,  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1} \not\equiv 0$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t'+2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

Case 2.2. We have  $t = p-2$ :

Case 2.2.1. If  $n = 1$  and  $u_0 > 1$  or  $n > 1$ , then  $\binom{r-2}{t+2} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by Lucas's Theorem. In addition,  $\binom{r-2}{t+1} \equiv 0$ .

Case 2.2.2. If  $n = 1$  and  $u_0 = 1$ , then let  $i$  be the smallest index  $> 0$  such that  $u_i > 0$  (which exists because  $\Sigma(u) \geq p$ ). Let  $t' = r(p^i)$ . Then  $t' \equiv p-2 = t \pmod{p-1}$ . We have  $\binom{r-2}{t+1} \equiv 0$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t+2} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by Lucas's Theorem.

Because  $D_t = 0$ , we conclude by Equation (2.4) that  $F_t = 0$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 2.20.** *Let  $p > 3$  and write  $r-1 = p^n u$  for  $n \geq 1$  such that  $p \nmid u$ . If  $\Sigma(u)$  is non-minimal, then  $\dim X_{r-2} = 3p+3$ .*

*Proof:* For every  $x$  in  $\mathbb{N}$  such that  $p \nmid x$ , define

$$r(x) := xp^n - 1 = (xp^n - p^n) + p^n - 1 = (p^n(x-1)) + (p-1)[p^{n-1} + \dots + p + 1]$$

We notice that  $r(x) \equiv x-1 \pmod{p-1}$ . Expand  $p$ -adically  $u = u_0 + u_1 p + u_2 p^2 + \dots$  with  $u_0, u_1, u_2, \dots$  in  $\{0, \dots, p-1\}$  and  $u_0 > 0$ . Then

$$r-2 = r(u) = [(u_0-1) + u_1 p + u_2 p^2 + \dots] p^n + (p-1)(p^{n-1} + \dots + p + 1).$$

Using the notation of Lemma 2.18, we will show that Equation (2.4) forces  $D_{t'}$  and  $E_{t''}$  to vanish for  $t'$  and  $t''$  in full sets of representatives of  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$ . That is, for every  $t$  in  $\{0, \dots, p-2\}$  there is  $t'$  and  $t''$  with  $t' \equiv t$  and  $t'' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$  such that  $D_{t'}$  and  $E_{t''}$  vanish.

Case 1. Suppose  $t \in \{0, \dots, u_0-2\}$ .

As in Lemma 2.18, we choose  $t'$ ,  $t''$  and  $t''' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$  such that Equation (2.4) yields modulo  $p$  the system of equations

$$\begin{aligned} \binom{r-2}{t'} D_t + \binom{r-2}{t'+1} E_t + \binom{r-2}{t'+2} F_t &\equiv 0 \\ \binom{r-2}{t''} D_t + \binom{r-2}{t''+1} E_t + \binom{r-2}{t''+2} F_t &\equiv 0 \\ \binom{r-2}{t'''} D_t + \binom{r-2}{t'''+1} E_t + \binom{r-2}{t'''+2} F_t &\equiv 0 \end{aligned}$$

and prove that the determinant of the matrix  $M$  attached to this system of equations is nonzero, that is,

$$|M| = \begin{vmatrix} \binom{r-2}{t'} & \binom{r-2}{t'+1} & \binom{r-2}{t'+2} \\ \binom{r-2}{t''} & \binom{r-2}{t''+1} & \binom{r-2}{t''+2} \\ \binom{r-2}{t'''} & \binom{r-2}{t''' + 1} & \binom{r-2}{t''' + 2} \end{vmatrix} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}.$$

Put  $t' = p^n t$ ,  $t'' = r(p^i + t + 1) - 1$ ,  $t''' = r(t + 1)$  for the smallest  $i > 0$  such that  $u_i > 0$  (which exists because  $u_0 \leq p - 1$  and  $\Sigma(u) \geq p$ ). Then  $t'$ ,  $t''$  and  $t''' \equiv t \pmod{p - 1}$ . By Lucas's Theorem, with  $u' = u_0 - 1$ ,

- we have  $\binom{r-2}{t'} \equiv \binom{u'}{t}$ ,  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1} \equiv (p-1)\binom{u'}{t}$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t'+2} \equiv \binom{p-1}{2}\binom{u'}{t}$ ,
- we have  $\binom{r-2}{t''} \equiv u_i(p-1)\binom{u'}{t}$ ,  $\binom{r-2}{t''+1} \equiv u_i\binom{u'}{t}$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t''+2} \equiv u_i\binom{u'}{t+1}$ ,
- we have  $\binom{r-2}{t'''} \equiv \binom{u'}{t}$ ,  $\binom{r-2}{t''' + 1} \equiv \binom{u'}{t+1}$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t''' + 2} \equiv (p-1)\binom{u'}{t+1}$ ,

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} |M| &\equiv u_i^3 \begin{vmatrix} \binom{u'}{t} & (p-1)\binom{u'}{t} & \binom{p-1}{2}\binom{u'}{t} \\ (p-1)\binom{u'}{t} & \binom{u'}{t} & \binom{u'}{t+1} \\ \binom{u'}{t} & \binom{u'}{t+1} & (p-1)\binom{u'}{t+1} \end{vmatrix} \\ &= u_i^3 \begin{vmatrix} \binom{u'}{t} & -\binom{u'}{t} & \binom{u'}{t} \\ -\binom{u'}{t} & \binom{u'}{t} & \binom{u'}{t+1} \\ \binom{u'}{t} & \binom{u'}{t+1} & -\binom{u'}{t+1} \end{vmatrix} \\ &= u_i^3 \begin{vmatrix} 0 & 0 & \binom{u'+1}{t+1} \\ -\binom{u'}{t} & \binom{u'}{t} & \binom{u'}{t+1} \\ \binom{u'}{t} & \binom{u'}{t+1} & -\binom{u'}{t+1} \end{vmatrix} \\ &= u_i^3 \binom{u'+1}{t+1} \binom{u'}{t+1} \left[ -\binom{u'}{t} - \binom{u'}{t+1} \right] = -u_i^3 \binom{u'}{t+1} \binom{u'+1}{t+1}^2 \pmod{p}. \end{aligned}$$

Because  $t < u' < p - 1$ , we have  $|M| \neq 0$ .

Case 2. Suppose  $t \in \{u_0 - 1, \dots, p - 2\}$ .

- To show  $D_t = 0$ , we choose  $t'$  with  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p - 1}$  as follows: Because by assumption  $\Sigma(u) = u_0 + u_1 + \dots \geq p$  and  $u_0 \leq t + 1 \leq p - 1 \leq p$ , we can write  $t + 1 = u_0 + s_1 + \dots$  with  $s_j$  in  $\{0, \dots, u_j\}$  for  $j = 1, 2, \dots$ . Put  $t' = r(u_0 + s_1 p + \dots)$ . Then  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p - 1}$ . By Lucas's Theorem,  $\binom{r-2}{t'} \not\equiv 0$  but  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1}$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t'+2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . By Equation (2.4), we conclude  $D_t \equiv D_{t'} = 0 \pmod{p}$ .

- To show  $E_t$  or  $F_t = 0$ , we choose  $t'$  with  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$  as follows: Because by assumption  $\Sigma(u) = u_0 + u_1 + \dots \geq p$  and  $u_0 \leq t+2 \leq p$ , we can write  $t+2 = u_0 + s_1 + \dots + s_m$  with  $s_j$  in  $\{0, \dots, u_j\}$  for  $j = 1, 2, \dots$ . Put  $t' = r(u_0 + s'_1 p + \dots) - 1$ . Then  $t' \equiv t \pmod{p-1}$ . by Lucas's Theorem,  $\binom{r-2}{t'}$  and  $\binom{r-2}{t'+1} \not\equiv 0$ , but  $\binom{r-2}{t'+2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Because  $D_t \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , we conclude by Equation (2.4) that  $E_t \equiv E_{t'} = 0 \pmod{p}$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 2.21.** *Let  $p > 3$ . Let  $\Sigma(r''), \Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r) < p$ . If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $\Sigma(r''), \Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r)$  are non-minimal, then  $X_{r-2} \xrightarrow{\sim} X_{r''} \otimes V_2$  and its Jordan-Hölder series is that of Proposition 2.9.*

*Proof:* If  $\Sigma(r''), \Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r)$ , then by the preceding Lemma 2.18, Lemma 2.19 and Lemma 2.20, the dimension of  $X_{r-2}$  is equal to that of  $X_{r''} \otimes V_2$ , hence the natural epimorphism

$$X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}$$

is an isomorphism.  $\square$

## 2.6 Sum of the Digits of $r - 2$ is minimal

Let  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p+1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . Let  $r'' = r - 2$ . We assume in this Section 2.6 that  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal, that is,  $\Sigma(r'') < p$ , or, equivalently,  $\Sigma(r'') = a - 2$ .

If  $r$  satisfies the conditions of Lemma 2.1, that is,  $r \leq p$  or  $r = p^n + r_0$  where  $r_0$  in  $\{2, \dots, p-1\}$  and  $n > 0$ , then the inclusion  $X_{r-1} \subseteq X_{r-2}$  is an equality. Therefore, the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-2} = X_{r-1}$  is known

- for  $a = p$  by [BG15, Proposition 3.13], and
- for  $a = 3, \dots, p-1, p+1$  by [BG15, Proposition 4.9].

Otherwise,  $X_{r-2}$  has at least three distinct Jordan-Hölder factors by Lemma 2.1: By Proposition 2.11 and Lemma 2.7,

$$X_{r''} = V_{a-2} \quad \text{and} \quad X_{r''}^* = 0.$$

By Lemma 2.2, there is thus an  $\mathbb{F}_p[M]$ -linear surjection

$$\phi : V_{a-2} \otimes V_2 \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2} \tag{2.5}$$

2.6.1  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}$

**Proposition 2.22.** *Let  $r \geq p$ . If  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $\Sigma(r'') < p$ , then*

$$V_1 \otimes V_2 \cong V_1 \otimes D \oplus V_3 \xrightarrow{\sim} X_{r-2}.$$

*Proof:* For  $a = 3$  the right-hand side of Equation (2.5) is  $V_1 \otimes V_2$ . By Proposition 2.9,

$$V_1 \otimes V_2 = V_1 \otimes D \oplus V_3 \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}.$$

That is, there is an epimorphism with only two Jordan-Hölder factors onto  $X_{r-2}$ . Because  $r \geq p$ , there are by Lemma 2.1.(i) (which is [BG15, Lemma 4.1]) at least two Jordan-Hölder factors in  $X_{r-2}$ ; therefore this epimorphism must be an isomorphism.  $\square$

Alternatively, if  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal, that is,  $\Sigma(r'') = 1$ , then  $r = p^n + 2$ . In particular,  $r$  satisfies the conditions of Lemma 2.1, and the inclusion  $X_{r-1} \subseteq X_{r-2}$  is an equality. By [BG15, Proposition 4.9],

$$V_1 \otimes V_2 = V_1 \otimes D \oplus V_3 \xrightarrow{\sim} X_{r-1}.$$

2.6.2  $r \equiv 4, \dots, p-1 \pmod{p-1}$

Let  $a$  in  $\{4, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . By Lemma 2.12, if  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal, then  $\Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r)$  are minimal, too.

**Proposition 2.23.** *Let  $p > 2$ . Let  $a$  in  $\{4, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r-2 \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \geq p$ . Let  $\Sigma(r'') < p$ .*

(i) *If  $r = p^n + r_0$  where  $r_0 = a-1$  and  $n > 0$ , then*

$$X_{r-2} = V_{a-2} \otimes D \oplus V_a,$$

(ii) *otherwise,*

$$X_{r-2} \cong V_a \oplus (V_{a-2} \otimes D) \oplus (V_{a-4} \otimes D^2).$$

*Proof:* Let  $p > 2$ . Let  $a$  in  $\{4, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r-2 \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}$ . If  $r = p^n + r_0$  where  $r_0$  in  $\{2, \dots, p-1\}$  and  $n > 0$ , then the inclusion  $X_{r-1} \subseteq X_{r-2}$  is an equality and, by [BG15, Proposition 4.9.(i)]

$$X_{r-2} = X_{r-1} = V_{a-2} \otimes D \oplus V_a$$



Otherwise, Equation (2.5) becomes by Proposition 2.9,

$$V_{a-2} \otimes V_2 = V_a \oplus (V_{a-2} \otimes D) \oplus (V_{a-4} \otimes D^2) \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}.$$

By Lemma 2.1 the right-hand side has at least three Jordan-Hölder factors. Because the map is surjective, these are exhausted by those of the left-hand side. Thus the surjection is a bijection.  $\square$

### 2.6.3 $r \equiv p \pmod{p-1}$

If  $a = p$ , then  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal if and only if  $\Sigma(r'') = p-2$ . Therefore, as observed in Lemma 2.12, indeed  $\Sigma(r') = p-1$  is minimal, but  $\Sigma(r) = p$  is non-minimal!

**Proposition 2.24.** *Let  $r \geq p$  and  $r \equiv p \pmod{p-1}$ . Let  $\Sigma(r'') < p$ .*

(i) *If  $r = p^n + (p-1)$ , then*

$$0 \rightarrow V_1 \otimes D^{p-1} \rightarrow X_{r-2} \rightarrow V_{2p-1} \rightarrow 0,$$

(ii) *otherwise,*

$$X_{r-2} \cong V_{p-4} \otimes D^2 \oplus V_{2p-1}.$$

*Proof:* If  $r = p^n + (p-1)$ , then the inclusion  $X_{r-1} \subseteq X_{r-2}$  is an equality. Because  $\Sigma(r') = p-1 < p$  is minimal, by [BG15, Proposition 4.9.(i)]

$$0 \rightarrow V_1 \otimes D^{p-1} \rightarrow X_{r-1} \rightarrow V_{2p-1} \rightarrow 0.$$

Otherwise, by Proposition 2.11, we have  $X_{r''}^* = 0$ . Therefore Equation (2.5) becomes by Proposition 2.9,

$$V_{p-4} \oplus V_{2p-1} \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}$$

where  $V_{2p-1}$  has successive semisimple Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ ,  $V_1$  and  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ . By Proposition 2.6.(iii), we have

$$X_{r-2}/X_{r-2}^* = V_p/V_p^*.$$

By Lemma 1.3,

$$0 \rightarrow V_1 \rightarrow V_p/V_p^* \rightarrow V_{p-2} \rightarrow 0.$$

In particular,  $X_{r-2}/X_{r-2}^*$  has 2 Jordan-Hölder factors.

Because  $\Sigma(r) = p$  is non-minimal,  $X_r^* \neq 0$  by Proposition 2.11. Therefore, by Lemma 2.1, we have

$$0 \subset X_r^* \subset X_r \subset X_{r-1} \subset X_{r-2}.$$

That is,  $X_{r-2}$  has at least 4 Jordan-Hölder factors. Therefore, all 4 Jordan-Hölder factors of the left-hand side must appear on the right-hand side of the epimorphism  $V_{p-4} \otimes D^2 \oplus V_{2p-1} \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}$ ; therefore, it must be an isomorphism.  $\square$

#### 2.6.4 $r \equiv p + 1 \pmod{p - 1}$

If  $a = p + 1$ , then  $\Sigma(r'')$  is minimal if and only if  $\Sigma(r'') = p - 1$ . Therefore, as observed in Lemma 2.12, neither  $\Sigma(r') = p$  nor  $\Sigma(r) = p + 1$  are minimal!

**Proposition 2.25** (Extension of [BG15, Proposition 3.3]). *Let  $r \geq p$  and  $r \equiv p + 1 \pmod{p - 1}$ . If  $\Sigma(r'') < p$ , then*

$$X_{r-2} \cong V_{3p-1}.$$

*Proof:* By Proposition 2.11, we have  $X_{r''}^* = 0$ . Therefore Equation (2.5) becomes by Proposition 2.9,

$$V_{3p-1} \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}$$

We recall that by Lemma 1.1(ii), the successive semisimple Jordan-Hölder factors of the  $\mathbb{F}_p[M]$ -module  $V_{3p-1}$  are  $V_{3p-1} = U_2 \oplus (U_0 \otimes D)$  where

- we have  $U_0 = V_{p-1} \otimes D$ , and
- the  $\mathbb{F}_p[M]$ -module  $U_2$  has successive semisimple Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ ,  $(V_0 \otimes D) \oplus V_2$  and  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ .

In particular,  $V_{3p-1}$  has 5 Jordan-Hölder factors.

By [BG15, Proposition 4.9], because  $\Sigma(r') = p$  is non-minimal,

$$0 \rightarrow V_{p-3} \otimes D^2 \oplus V_{p-1} \otimes D \rightarrow X_{r-1} \rightarrow V_0 \otimes D \oplus V_2.$$

In particular,  $X_{r-1}$  has 4 Jordan-Hölder factors.

Because  $r \equiv p + 1 \pmod{p - 1}$ , impossibly  $r = p^n + r_0$  for  $1 < r_0 < p$ . Therefore, by Lemma 2.1,

$$X_{r-1} \subset X_{r-2}.$$

Therefore  $X_{r-2}$  has at least 5 Jordan-Hölder factors. Hence, all 5 Jordan-Hölder factors of the left-hand side must appear on the right-hand side of the epimorphism  $V_{3p-1} \twoheadrightarrow X_{r-2}$  and thus it is an isomorphism.  $\square$

### 3 Vanishing conditions on the singular quotients of $X_{r-2}$

In this section we study the singular quotients of  $X_{r-2}$ , that is, whether  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$ ,  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$ , or  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{***}$  are zero or not by applying Lemma 1.4 and Lemma 1.6. In correspondence with Lemma 1.3, we will choose  $a$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$  for  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$  in the range  $\{3, \dots, p + 1\}$ , whereas for  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$  in  $\{5, \dots, p + 3\}$ .

**Lemma 3.1.** *Let  $a \in \{4, \dots, p\}$ . If  $r > p$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$ , then*

$$0 = \begin{cases} X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}, & \text{if } a = 4 \\ X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{***}, & \text{if } 5 \leq a \leq p \end{cases}$$

*Proof:* We follow Lemma 6.2 of [BG15].

Consider  $\sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} k^{\rho-2} (kX + Y)^{r-1} X \in X_{r-1}$ . Working mod  $p$ :

$$\sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} k^{\rho-2} (kX + Y)^{r-1} X \equiv -(r-1)X^2Y^{r-2} - \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j.$$

Claim:

$$G(X, Y) = \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \in \begin{cases} V_r^{**}, & \text{for } a = 4, \\ V_r^{***}, & \text{for } 5 \leq a \leq p. \end{cases}$$

Proof of our claim: Let  $c_j$  denote the coefficients of  $G$ . If  $a \geq 5$ , then  $c_j = 0$  for  $j = 0, 1, 2$  and  $j = r-2, r-1, r$ . If  $a = 4$ , then  $c_j = 0$  for  $j = 0, 1$  and  $j = r-2, r-1, r$ , but  $c_2 \neq 0$ . We now show  $\sum c_j, \sum j c_j, \sum j(j-1)c_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  to obtain  $G(X, Y) \in V_r^{**}$  for  $a \geq 5$  and  $G(X, Y) \in V_r^{**}$  for  $a = 4$ :

By Lemma 1.6 for  $i = 1$ , we have  $\sum_j c_j \equiv (a-1) - (r-1) = a-r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by our assumption  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$ . Likewise, computing  $\sum_j j c_j \pmod{p}$  and  $\sum_j j(j-1)c_j \pmod{p}$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} j \binom{r-1}{j} &= (r-1) \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-2}{j-1} \\ &\equiv (r-1)((a-2) - (r-2)) \equiv 0 \pmod{p} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} j(j-1) \binom{r-1}{j} &= (r-1)(r-2) \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-3}{j-2} \\ &\equiv (r-1)(r-2)((a-3) - (r-3)) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore  $(r-1)X^2Y^{r-2}$  is in  $X_{r-1} + V_r^{***}$ . Since the case  $a = p+1$  is excluded,  $r \equiv a \not\equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ , and we conclude  $X_{r-2} \subseteq X_{r-1} + V_r^{***}$ .

Claim:

$$X_{r-1}^* = X_{r-1}^{***}.$$

Proof of our claim: In the proof of Lemma 6.2 of [BG15], we can show as above that  $\sum_j j(j-1)c_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by proving

$$\sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} j(j-1) \binom{r}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p};$$

which means their  $F(X, Y) \in V_r^{***}$  (and not just in  $V_r^{**}$ ). By Lemma 2.8, we have  $X_r^* = X_r^{***}$ . We therefore conclude  $X_{r-1}^* = X_{r-1}^{***}$ .

Now by following the argument at the end of the proof of [BG15, Lemma 6.2], we conclude  $X_{r-2}^* \subseteq X_{r-2}^{***}$ .  $\square$

### 3.1 $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$

**Lemma 3.2.** *Let  $a = 4, \dots, p$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . If  $r \geq 2p+1$  and  $r \not\equiv a \pmod{p}$ , then*

$$X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} \neq 0.$$

*Proof:* Consider the polynomial

$$\begin{aligned} F(X, Y) &= (a-2)X^{r-1}Y + \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} k^{p+2-a} (kX+Y)^{r-2} X^2 \in X_{r-2} \\ &\equiv (a-r)X^{r-1}Y - \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-3 \\ j \equiv a-3 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-2}{j} X^{j+2} Y^{r-2-j} \pmod{p}. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 1.4 we see  $F(X, Y) \in V_r^*$  but the coefficient  $c_1$  of  $X^{r-1}Y$  in  $F(X, Y)$  is  $a-r \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by the hypothesis, so  $F(X, Y) \notin V_r^{**}$ . Thus  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} \neq 0$ .  $\square$

Since  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  splits if and only if  $a = p+1$ , this is the only value of  $a$  for which  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$  can be different from  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$ , its socle or 0 (and indeed it is if  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$ ):

**Lemma 3.3.** *If  $r \geq 2p+1$  and  $r \equiv p+1 \pmod{p-1}$ , then*

$$X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = X_{r-1}^*/X_{r-1}^{**} = \begin{cases} V_r^*/V_r^{**}, & \text{if } r \not\equiv 0, 1 \pmod{p} \\ V_{p-1} \otimes D, & \text{if } r \equiv 0 \pmod{p} \\ V_0 \otimes D, & \text{if } r \equiv 1 \pmod{p}. \end{cases}$$

*Proof:* Consider

$$F(X, Y) := XY^{r-1} - X^{r-1}Y \in X_{r-1} \subseteq X_{r-2}.$$

By Lemma 1.4, we have  $F(X, Y) \in V_r^*$  but  $F(X, Y) \notin V_r^{**}$  as the coefficient  $c_1$  of  $X^{r-1}Y$  is not zero. Thus,  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} \neq 0$ . Since the polynomial  $F(X, Y) \in X_{r-1}$  and  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  splits for  $a = p + 1$ , we can determine the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-1}^*/X_{r-1}^{**}$  by checking if the image of the polynomial  $F(X, Y)$  maps to zero or not. This has been studied already in Section 5 of [BG15].  $\square$

By Lemma 2.8, for  $a = 3$  and  $p \nmid r - 2$ , we have  $X_{r''}^* \neq X_{r''}^{**}$ , so not necessarily  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{**}$ . (We observe in particular that  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \not\equiv 2 \pmod{p}$  imply  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$  (otherwise  $\Sigma(r'') = 1$ , that is,  $r'' = p^n$  for some  $n$ ), thus  $X_{r''}^* \neq 0$ .) Indeed, there is no inclusion:

**Lemma 3.4.** *If  $r \geq 3p+2$  and  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \not\equiv 2 \pmod{p}$ , then  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \not\subseteq X_{r-2}^{**}$ .*

*Proof:* We adapt Lemma 5.2 of [BG15]: Consider  $F(X, Y) = \sum_{k=0}^{p-1} (kX + Y)^{r''} \in X_{r''}$ . As in the proof of Lemma 3.10,

$$F(X, Y) \equiv - \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r'' \\ j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r''}{j} X^{r''-j} Y^j.$$

By Lemma 1.4 we have  $\phi(F \otimes X^2) \in V_r^*$ , but  $\phi(F \otimes X^2) \notin V_r^{**}$  as the coefficient  $c_2$  of  $X^{r-2}Y^2$  in  $\phi(F \otimes X^2)$  is  $\binom{r''}{1} = r - 2 \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 3.5.** *If  $r \geq 2p + 1$  and  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}$ , then*

$$X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = \begin{cases} V_r^*/V_r^{**}, & \text{if } r \not\equiv 1, 2 \pmod{p} \\ V_1 \otimes D, & \text{if } r \equiv 1, 2 \pmod{p}. \end{cases}$$

*Proof:*

- Let  $r \not\equiv 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ . Consider

$$F(X, Y) := X^2Y^{r-2} + \frac{1}{2} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} k^{p-2} (kX + Y)^{r-1} X \in X_{r-2}.$$

Working modulo  $p$ :

$$F(X, Y) = X^2 Y^{r-2} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j \leq r-2 \\ j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j,$$

So,

$$F(X, Y) = (1 - \frac{1}{2}(r-1))X^2 Y^{r-2} - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j,$$

By Lemma 1.6 we see that  $\sum c_j = (1 - \frac{1}{2}(r-1)) - \frac{1}{2}(3-r) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . By Lemma 1.4, we have  $F(X, Y) \in V_r^*$ , but  $F(X, Y) \notin V_r^{**}$  because the coefficient  $c_1$  of  $X^{r-1}Y$  is  $-\frac{1}{2}(r-1) \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Since  $F \in X_{r-2}$ , we conclude  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} \neq 0$ . Dividing the polynomial  $F(X, Y)$  by  $\theta$  yields

$$F(X, Y) \equiv (r-2)\theta(X^{r-2p}Y^{p-1}) \pmod{V_r^{**}}$$

which by Lemma 5.1 projects onto a non-zero element in  $V_{p-2} \otimes D^2$ . This Jordan-Hölder factor is on the right-hand side of the short exact sequences of Lemma 1.3.(ii) which does not split. Therefore the inclusion  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} \subseteq V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  must be an equality, that is,  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_r^*/V_r^{**}$ .

- For the case  $r = 2 \pmod{p}$ , we have by Proposition 2.9 the short exact sequence:

$$0 \rightarrow (V_{2p-1} \otimes D) \oplus (V_{p-4} \otimes D^3) \rightarrow X_{r-2} \rightarrow (V_1 \otimes D) \oplus V_3 \rightarrow 0.$$

When we restrict this exact sequence to the largest singular submodules, we obtain

$$0 \rightarrow (V_{2p-1} \otimes D) \oplus (V_{p-4} \otimes D^3) \rightarrow X_{r-2}^* \rightarrow V_1 \otimes D \rightarrow 0.$$

where  $V_{2p-1}$  has  $V_{p-2} \otimes D, V_{p-2} \otimes D$  and  $V_1$  as factors. Because  $p|r''$ , by Lemma 2.8, we have  $X_{r''}^* = X_{r''}^{**}$ , so  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{**}$ . We see that  $0 \neq F(X, Y) = X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-1} Y \in X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$ . Thus  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$  contains exactly one Jordan-Hölder factor, that is,  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_1 \otimes D$ .

- For the case  $r = 1 \pmod{p}$ , we consider (as above) the short exact sequence:

$$0 \rightarrow (V_{2p-1} \otimes D) \oplus (V_{p-4} \otimes D^3) \rightarrow X_{r-2}^* \rightarrow V_1 \otimes D \rightarrow 0.$$

First, by Lemma 2.7 and Lemma 2.8 the factor  $V_{p-4} \otimes D^3 = X_r^{***}$  is included in  $X_{r-2}^{**}$ . By Lemma 3.4, the factors from  $V_{2p-1} \otimes D$  cannot all be contained in  $X_{r-2}^{**}$ . By [BG15, Lemma 6.1] we know that  $X_{r-1}^*/X_{r-1}^{**} = V_1 \otimes D$ , and we also know that  $X_{r-1}^*/X_{r-1}^{**} \subseteq X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$ . By looking at the Jordan-Hölder series of  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$ , the factor  $V_1 \otimes D$  on the right of the short exact sequence above cannot be contained in  $X_{r-2}^{**}$ . By [BG15, Proposition 6.4] we know that  $\phi(X_r \otimes V_1)$  is contained inside  $X_{r-1}^{**}$ , hence the factors  $V_{p-2} \otimes D^2$  are also inside  $X_{r-2}^{**}$ . Thus  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_1 \otimes D$ .  $\square$

### 3.2 $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$

**Lemma 3.6.** *Let  $a = 5, \dots, p-1, p$ . If  $r \geq 3p+2$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \not\equiv a, a-1 \pmod{p}$ , then*

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0.$$

*Proof:* For A, B and C constants in  $\mathbb{F}_p$ , let  $F(X, Y)$  in  $X_{r-2}$  be given by:

$$\begin{aligned} F(X, Y) &= A \cdot \left[ (r-2)X^2Y^{r-2} + \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} k^{p-2}(kX+Y)^{r-2}XY \right] \\ &+ B \cdot \left[ \frac{(r-1)(r-2)}{2}X^2Y^{r-2} + \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} k^{p+3-a}(X+kY)^{r-1}Y \right] \\ &+ C \cdot X^2Y^{r-2} \\ &\equiv A \cdot \left[ - \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-3 \\ j \equiv a-3 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-2}{j} X^{r-j-1}Y^{j+1} \right] \\ &+ B \cdot \left[ - \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-3 \\ j \equiv a-3 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j-1}Y^{j+1} \right] \\ &+ C \cdot X^2Y^{r-2} \pmod{p}. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 1.6 for  $i = 1$ , we obtain the following system of linear equations for  $\sum_j c_j$  and  $\sum_j j c_j$  to simultaneously vanish:

$$\sum_j c_j = C + \alpha A + \frac{\alpha\beta}{2} B = 0$$

and

$$\sum_j jc_j = (r-2)C + \alpha(r-1)A + \frac{\alpha((\beta-2)r+2)B}{2} = 0.$$

where  $\alpha = a - r$  and  $\beta = a + r - 3$ . For F not to be in  $V_r^{***}$ , we need  $C \neq 0$ .

The determinant given by the rightmost two columns is

$$\frac{\alpha^2((\beta-2)r+4)}{2} - \frac{\alpha^2\beta(r-1)}{2} = \frac{\alpha^2(\beta-2r+2)}{2}$$

and thus is nonzero if and only if  $\alpha = a - r \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  and  $2r - 2 - \beta = r - a + 1 \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , that is,  $r \not\equiv a - 1 \pmod{p}$ . Thus, if  $r \not\equiv a, a - 1 \pmod{p}$ , then we can choose C to be any nonzero number so that F is in  $X_{r-2}^{**} \setminus X_{r-2}^{***}$ .  $\square$

We recall that the case  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$  was examined in Lemma 3.1. It remains to examine the case  $r \equiv a - 1 \pmod{p}$ . We do not show here that  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \cong 0$ , equivalently, that both factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  are in the Jordan-Hölder series of  $\underline{Q}$ . However, in Section 5 we show that either both factors are in the kernel of  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \underline{Q} \rightarrow \bar{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$  or only one of them appears as the final factor. (In fact, the recent preprint [GR19b, Lemma 4.15] shows that  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \cong 0$ .)

We will now compute  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$  for the remaining cases  $p+1, p+2$  and  $p+3$ :

**Lemma 3.7.** *If  $r \geq 3p+2$  and  $r \equiv p+1 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \not\equiv 0, 1 \pmod{p}$ , then*

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0.$$

*Proof:* Consider

$$F(X, Y) = X^r + \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} (kX + Y)^r \in X_r \subseteq X_{r-2}.$$

Working mod  $p$ :

$$-F(X, Y) \equiv \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^j Y^{r-j}.$$

Let  $c_j$  denote the coefficients of  $-F$ . By Lemma 1.6 we see that  $\sum_j c_j = \sum_j \binom{r}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . We compute

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_j jc_j &= \sum_{0 < j \equiv 2 < r} j \binom{r}{j} \\ &= r \sum_{0 < j' \equiv 1 < r'} \binom{r'}{j'} \equiv 0 \pmod{p} \end{aligned}$$



by Lemma 1.6. Therefore, by Lemma 1.4, we have  $F(X, Y) \in V_r^{**}$ , but  $F(X, Y) \notin V_r^{***}$  because the coefficient  $c_{r-2}$  of  $X^2 Y^{r-2}$  is  $\binom{r}{2} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by hypothesis. Thus,  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0$ . (In fact, we have shown that even  $X_r^{**}/X_r^{***} \neq 0$ .)  $\square$

**Lemma 3.8.** *Let  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv p + 1 \pmod{p - 1}$  and  $r \equiv 0, 1 \pmod{p}$ . Then*

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = 0.$$

*Proof:* We may assume that  $\Sigma(r''), \Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r) \geq p$ . By Proposition 2.9 we have the short exact sequence:

$$0 \rightarrow V_2 \rightarrow X_{r-2} \rightarrow V_{3p-1} \rightarrow 0.$$

where  $V_{3p-1} = (V_{p-1} \otimes D^2) \oplus U$  and  $U$  has successive semisimple Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ ,  $(V_0 \otimes D) \oplus V_2$  and  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ . If we restrict this exact sequence to the largest singular submodules, then by Proposition 2.6

$$0 \rightarrow X_{r-2}^* \rightarrow V_{3p-1}^*$$

where  $V_{3p-1}^* \cong V_{2p-2} \otimes D$  by [Glo78]. Note that the dimension of  $V_{3p-1}^*$  is  $2p - 1$ , which means the possible factors in  $X_{r-2}^*$  are  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ ,  $V_{p-1} \otimes D$  and  $V_0 \otimes D$ .

If  $r \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ , then by [BG15, Proof of Proposition 5.4]

$$0 \rightarrow \phi(X_{r'}^* \otimes V_1) \rightarrow X_{r-1}^* \rightarrow V_0 \otimes D \rightarrow 0$$

where  $\phi(X_{r'}^* \otimes V_1) = V_{p-3} \otimes D^2 \oplus V_{p-1} \otimes D \subseteq X_{r-1}^{**} \subset X_{r-2}^{**}$ . By Lemma 3.3, we know that  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_0 \otimes D$ . Hence,  $X_{r-2}^{**}$  contains exactly the two factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2 \oplus V_{p-1} \otimes D$ . Now, as  $p \mid r' = r - 1$ , by Lemma 3.1(ii) of [BG15], we can see that  $X_{r'}^* = X_{r'}^{***}$  (not just  $X_{r'}^{**}$ ), so the two factors from  $\phi(X_{r'}^* \otimes V_1)$  are also contained inside  $V_r^{***}$ . Therefore  $X_{r-2}^{**} \subseteq V_r^{***}$ , that is,  $X_{r-2}^{**} = X_{r-2}^{***}$ .

If  $p \nmid r$ , then by [BG15, Proof of Proposition 5.5]

$$0 \rightarrow \phi(X_{r'}^* \otimes V_1) \rightarrow X_{r-1}^* \rightarrow V_0 \otimes D \rightarrow 0$$

where  $\phi(X_{r'}^* \otimes V_1) = V_{p-3} \otimes D^2 \oplus V_{p-1} \otimes D$ . By [BG15, Proof of Proposition 5.5]

$$0 \rightarrow \phi(X_{r'}^* \otimes V_1) \cap X_{r-1}^{**} \rightarrow X_{r-1}^{**} \rightarrow V_0 \otimes D \rightarrow 0$$

where the left-hand side is  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ . By Lemma 2.8.(i), we have  $X_r^* = X_r^{**} = X_r^{***}$ , hence  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2 = X_r^* \subseteq V_r^{***}$ .

By looking at the Jordan-Hölder series of  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ , we see that  $V_0 \otimes D$  cannot be a factor of  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$ , hence  $V_0 \otimes D \in X_{r-2}^{***}$ . We conclude  $X_{r-2}^{**} = X_{r-2}^{***}$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 3.9.** *If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv p + 2 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \not\equiv 0, 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ , then*

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}.$$

*Proof:* Consider

$$F(X, Y) := A_1 X^{r-2} Y^2 - A_2 \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} k^{p-2} (kX + Y)^r - \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} (kX + Y)^{r-1} X \in X_{r-2},$$

where  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  are constants chosen such that:

$$A_1 + 3A_2 \equiv -1 \pmod{p}, A_2 r \equiv -1 \pmod{p} \text{ and } 2A_1 + r - 3 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}.$$

Working mod  $p$ , we obtain

$$F(X, Y) \equiv A_1 X^{r-2} Y^2 + A_2 \sum_{\substack{0 < j \leq r-1 \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j + \sum_{\substack{0 < j \leq r-1 \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j.$$

Denote the coefficients of  $F$  by  $c_j$ . First, we note that  $c_0, c_1, c_r$  cannot occur. The coefficient  $c_{r-1}$  is given by  $A_2 r + 1 \equiv 0$  by the conditions above on  $A_1$  and  $A_2$ .

By Lemma 1.6 we see that  $\sum_j c_j = A_1 + A_2((3-r) + r) + 1 = A_1 + 3A_2 + 1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  and, again by Lemma 1.6 we see that  $\sum_j j c_j = 2A_1 + A_2(r(3-r) + r) + 1 \equiv 2A_1 + r - 3 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

Therefore, by Lemma 1.4, we have  $F(X, Y) \in V_r^{**}$ , but  $F(X, Y) \notin V_r^{***}$  because the coefficient  $c_2$  of  $X^{r-2} Y^2$  is  $\not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  because  $r \not\equiv 0, 1, 2 \pmod{p}$  by assumption.

Following an argument similar to Lemma 3.14, we also see that  $F(X, Y) \equiv \binom{r-1}{2} \theta^2 X^{r-3p-1} Y^{p-1} \pmod{V_r^{***}}$ , which by Lemma 5.1 maps to a non-zero element in  $V_1 \otimes D$  as  $r \not\equiv 0, 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ . Hence  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  as the short exact sequence of Lemma 1.3.(iii) does not split.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.10.** *If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv p + 2 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , then*

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0.$$

*Proof:* Consider

$$F(X, Y) := XY^{r-1} + \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} (kX + Y)^{r-1}.$$

Working mod  $p$ , we obtain

$$F(X, Y) \equiv - \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1, \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j.$$

Denote the coefficients of  $-F$  by  $c_j$ . First, we note that  $c_0, c_{r-1}, c_r$  do not occur, and  $c_1 = r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . By Lemma 1.6 for  $i = 0$  we see that  $\sum_j c_j = \sum_j \binom{r-1}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  and, again by Lemma 1.6 for  $i = 0$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_j j c_j &= \sum_{0 < j \equiv a-1 < r-1} j \binom{r-1}{j} \\ &= (r-1) \sum_{0 < j' \equiv r-2 < r-2} \binom{r-2}{j'} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, by Lemma 1.4, we have  $F(X, Y) \in V_r^{**}$ , but  $F(X, Y) \notin V_r^{***}$  because the coefficient  $c_2$  of  $X^{r-2}Y^2$  is  $\binom{r-1}{2} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by assumption.  $\square$

**Lemma 3.11.** *If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv p + 2 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \equiv 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ , then*

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = 0.$$

*Proof:* By Proposition 2.9 we have the short exact sequence:

$$0 \rightarrow \phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) = (V_{2p-1} \otimes D) \oplus (V_{p-4} \otimes D^3) \rightarrow X_{r-2} \rightarrow (V_1 \otimes D) \oplus V_3 \rightarrow 0.$$

When we restrict this exact sequence to the largest singular submodules, we obtain

$$0 \rightarrow (V_{2p-1} \otimes D) \oplus (V_{p-4} \otimes D^3) \rightarrow X_{r-2}^* \rightarrow V_1 \otimes D \rightarrow 0.$$

For  $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$ , because  $p|r''$ , by Lemma 2.8 we have  $X_{r''}^* = X_{r''}^{**} = X_{r''}^{***}$ , so  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{***} \subseteq X_{r-2}^{**}$ . By Lemma 3.5 we know  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_1 \otimes D$ , hence the Jordan-Hölder factor  $V_1 \otimes D$  on the right-hand side is not in  $X_{r-2}^{**}$ . Thus  $X_{r-2}^{**}$  and  $X_{r-2}^{***}$  both contain  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2)$  and no other factors, which means they are equal.

For  $r \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ , by Lemma 3.5, we have:

$$0 \rightarrow (V_{p-2} \otimes D \oplus V_{p-2} \otimes D) \oplus (V_{p-4} \otimes D^3) \rightarrow X_{r-2}^{**} \rightarrow V_1 \otimes D \rightarrow 0.$$

By Lemma 2.8 we have that  $\phi(X_{r'} \otimes V_1) \subset X_{r-1}^{***} \subset X_{r-2}^{***}$ . Hence, the factors  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$  are contained in  $X_{r-2}^{***}$ . By Lemma 2.7, we have  $V_{p-4} \otimes D^3 = X_r^*$ . We have shown that for  $a \geq 2$ , we have  $X_r^* = X_r^{***}$ , hence  $V_{p-4} \otimes D^3 \subset X_{r-2}^{***}$ . Finally, we observe from Proposition 2.9 that the factor  $V_1 \otimes D$  on the right of the short exact sequence corresponds to the factor  $V_{a-2} \otimes D$  (for  $a = 3$ ). By looking at the Jordan-Hölder series of  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ , we know that it cannot be a factor of  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$ . Hence  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = 0$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 3.12.** *If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv p + 3 \pmod{p - 1}$  and  $r \not\equiv 2, 3 \pmod{p}$ , then*

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0.$$

*Proof:* Consider

$$F(X, Y) = X^2 Y^{r-2} + \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} (kX + Y)^{r-2} X^2 \in X_{r-2}.$$

Working mod  $p$ :

$$-F(X, Y) \equiv \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-2}{j} X^j Y^{r-j}.$$

Let  $c_j$  denote the coefficients of  $F$ . By Lemma 1.6 we see that  $\sum c_j \equiv \sum j c_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

Therefore, by Lemma 1.4, we have  $F(X, Y) \in V_r^{**}$ , but  $F(X, Y) \notin V_r^{***}$  because the coefficient  $c_{r-2}$  of  $X^2 Y^{r-2}$  is  $\binom{r-2}{2} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  by hypothesis. Thus,  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 3.13.** *If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv p + 3 \pmod{p - 1}$  and  $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$ , then*

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0.$$

*Proof:* Let

$$F(X, Y) := \sum_{k \in \mathbb{F}_p} k^{p-3} (kX + Y)^r + 3X^2 Y^{r-2} + 3X^{r-2} Y^2 \in X_{r-2}.$$

Working mod  $p$ :

$$\begin{aligned} F(X, Y) &\equiv - \sum_{\substack{0 < j \leq r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j + 3X^2 Y^{r-2} + 3X^{r-2} Y^2 \\ &\equiv - \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j - \binom{r}{r-2} X^2 Y^{r-2} + 3X^2 Y^{r-2} + 3X^{r-2} Y^2. \end{aligned}$$

As  $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$ , we see that  $\binom{r}{r-2} \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ . Thus,

$$F(X, Y) \equiv - \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j + 2X^2 Y^{r-2} + 3X^{r-2} Y^2.$$

Let  $c_j$  denote the coefficients of  $F$ .

By Lemma 1.6 for  $a = 4$  and  $i = 2$ , using  $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$ ,

$$\sum c_j \equiv -\frac{(4-2)(4+2-1)}{2} + 2 + 3 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \sum j c_j &\equiv - \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} j \binom{r}{j} + 2(r-2) + 3 \cdot 2 \\ &\equiv -r \sum_{\substack{0 < j' < r-2 \\ j' \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r'}{j'} + 2(r-2) + 3 \cdot 2 \\ &\equiv -\frac{r((a-1) - (r-1))(a-1+r-1-1)}{2} + 0 + 6 \\ &\equiv -\frac{2(3-1)(3+1-1)}{2} + 6 \equiv -6 + 6 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}. \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, by Lemma 1.4, we have  $F(X, Y) \in V_r^{**}$ , but  $F(X, Y) \notin V_r^{***}$  because the coefficient  $c_{r-2}$  of  $X^2 Y^{r-2}$  is  $2 \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Thus,  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0$ .  $\square$

**Lemma 3.14.** *If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv p + 3 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p}$ , then*

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = V_{p-1} \otimes D^2.$$

*Proof:* We follow [BG15, Lemma 5.5]: We have the short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2 \rightarrow X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \rightarrow X_{r''}/X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2.$$

Let  $a = 4$ . Because  $X_{r''}/X_{r''}^* = V_2$  and  $X_{r''}^* = V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ , its Jordan-Hölder factors are

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\rightarrow (V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}) \oplus (V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}) \oplus (V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a) \\ &\rightarrow X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \\ &\rightarrow (V_{a-4} \otimes D^2) \oplus (V_{a-2} \otimes D) \oplus V_a \rightarrow 0. \end{aligned}$$

Because  $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p}$ , we have  $\Sigma(r), \Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$ ; thus  $\phi: X_{r''} \otimes V_2 \xrightarrow{\sim} X_{r-2}$ . Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &\rightarrow (V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}) \oplus (V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}) \oplus (V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a) \\ &\rightarrow X_{r-2}^* \\ &\rightarrow (V_{a-4} \otimes D^2) \oplus (V_{a-2} \otimes D) \rightarrow 0. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 3.1, we have  $X_{r-2}^* = X_{r-2}^{**}$ . In particular,  $X_{r-2}^{**} \twoheadrightarrow V_0 \otimes D^2$ . We will show that  $X_{r-2}^{***} \twoheadrightarrow V_0 \otimes D^2$  as well.

Let  $F(X, Y) := X^{r-2}Y^2 - Y^{r-2}X^2$  in  $X_{r-2}^{**}$ .

Claim:  $F(X, Y)$  has nonzero image under the map  $X_{r-2}^{**} \twoheadrightarrow V_0 \otimes D^2$ .

Proof of our Claim: Because  $X^{r''}$  and  $Y^{r''}$  in  $X_{r''}$  map to  $X^2$  and  $Y^2$  under  $X_{r''} \twoheadrightarrow X_{r''}/X_{r''}^* \xrightarrow{\sim} V_2$ , we find that  $F(X, Y)$  maps to  $X^2 \otimes Y^2 - Y^2 \otimes X^2$  in  $V_2 \otimes V_2$ .

More exactly,

$$0 \rightarrow V_1 \otimes V_1 \otimes D \rightarrow V_2 \otimes V_2 \rightarrow V_4 \rightarrow 0$$

be the short exact sequence whose left-hand map is given by  $u \otimes v \mapsto ux \otimes vy - uy \otimes vx$  and whose right-hand map  $m$  is given by multiplication. Because  $m: X^2 \otimes Y^2 - X^2 \otimes Y^2 \mapsto 0$ , we find  $X^2 \otimes Y^2 - X^2 \otimes Y^2$  to lie in the left-hand side of the above short exact sequence; its preimage under the left-hand map is  $X \otimes Y - Y \otimes X$  in  $V_1 \otimes V_1$ .

Even more exactly, we have again the (split) short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow V_0 \otimes D \rightarrow V_1 \otimes V_1 \rightarrow V_2 \rightarrow 0,$$

whose left-hand map is  $u \otimes v \mapsto ux \otimes vy - uy \otimes vx$  and whose right-hand map  $m$  is multiplication. Because  $m: x \otimes y - y \otimes x \mapsto 0$ , we find  $x \otimes y - y \otimes x$  to lie in the left-hand side of the above short exact sequence; its preimage under the left-hand map is the base element  $e$  of  $V_0$ .

Therefore, as claimed  $F$  maps onto a nonzero element in  $V_0 \otimes D^2$ .

Claim:  $F(X, Y) \mapsto 0$  under the map  $X_{r-2}^{**} \rightarrow X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \twoheadrightarrow V_0 \otimes D^2$ .

Proof of our Claim: We follow [BG15, Lemma 5.1]: We have the following composition of maps:

$$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \hookrightarrow V_r^{**}/V_r^{***} \cong V_{r-2p-2}/V_{r-2p-2}^* \otimes D^2 \xrightarrow{\psi^{-1}} V_{2p-2}/V_{2p-2}^* \otimes D^2 \xrightarrow{\beta} V_0 \otimes D^2,$$

where the map  $\psi^{-1}$  is from [Glo78, (4.2)] and the map  $\beta$  from [Bre03, 5.3(ii)]. By Lemma 1.4, we have  $F(X, Y) = X^{r-2}Y^2 - X^2Y^{r-2} \in X_{r-2}^{**}$  as  $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p}$ . Thus,  $F(X, Y) \mapsto f(X, Y)$  in  $V_{r-2p-2}/V_{r-2p-2}^* \otimes D^2$ , where

$$f(X, Y) = \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-2p-2}{p-1}} (i+1)X^{r-2p-2-i(p-1)}Y^{i(p-1)}.$$

As in [BG15, Lemma 5.1], under  $\beta \circ \psi^{-1}$ , we have  $X^{r-2p-2-i(p-1)}Y^{i(p-1)} \mapsto X^0Y^0 = e$  for  $i = 1, \dots, \frac{r-2p-2}{p-1} - 1$ , while the initial and last term of the sum  $X^{r-2p-2}$  and

$Y^{r-2p-2}$  vanish. Thus, under this projection, the coefficient of the basis vector  $e$  of  $V_0 \otimes D^2$  is given by

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{i=1, \dots, \frac{r-2p-2}{p-1}-1} (i+1) &= 2 + \dots + \frac{r-2p-2}{p-1} \\ &= \left( \frac{r-2p-2}{p-1} \right) \left( \frac{r-2p-2}{p-1} + 1 \right) / 2 - 1 \equiv (-2)(-1) / 2 - 1 = 0 \end{aligned}$$

mod  $p$  because  $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p}$ . That is, as claimed,  $f \mapsto 0$  in  $V_0 \otimes D^2$ .

We conclude by both claims that  $X_{r-2}^{***} \rightarrow V_0 \otimes D^2$ , because the Jordan-Hölder factor  $V_0 \otimes D^2$  occurs only once in  $X_{r-2}^{**}$ .

Let

$$W := \phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) = (V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}) \oplus (V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}) \oplus (V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a)$$

where the last equality uses that  $\phi$  is injective. Because, by Lemma 2.8, we have  $X_{r''}^* = X_{r''}^{**}$ , it follows

$$X_{r-2}^{**} \supseteq \phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) = W$$

Because, by Lemma 2.8, we have  $X_{r''}^{**} \neq X_{r''}^{***}$ , and because  $\phi$  is injective,

$$W = \phi(X_{r''}^{**} \otimes V_2) \neq \phi(X_{r''}^{***} \otimes V_2).$$

In particular,  $X_{r-2}^{**} \neq X_{r-2}^{***}$ . Because  $V_0 \otimes D^2$  is a Jordan-Hölder factor of  $X_{r-2}^{***}$ , by Lemma 1.3

$$V_r^{**} / V_r^{***} \supset X_{r-2}^{**} / X_{r-2}^{***} = V_{p-1} \otimes D^2. \quad \square$$

#### 4 The Jordan-Hölder series of $Q$

Let  $r \geq 3p + 2$ . To study the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q := V_r/(V_r^{***} + X_{r-2})$ , we consider the following commutative diagram with exact rows and columns:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 & & 0 & & 0 & & 0 \\
 & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 0 & \longrightarrow & \frac{X_{r-2}^*}{X_{r-2}^{***}} & \longrightarrow & \frac{X_{r-2}}{X_{r-2}^{***}} & \longrightarrow & \frac{X_{r-2}}{X_{r-2}^*} \longrightarrow 0 \\
 & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 0 & \longrightarrow & \frac{V_r^*}{V_r^{***}} & \longrightarrow & \frac{V_r}{V_r^{***}} & \longrightarrow & \frac{V_r}{V_r^*} \longrightarrow 0 \\
 & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 0 & \longrightarrow & \frac{V_r^*}{X_{r-2}^* + V_r^{***}} & \longrightarrow & Q & \longrightarrow & \frac{V_r}{X_{r-2} + V_r^*} \longrightarrow 0 \\
 & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 & & 0 & & 0 & & 0
 \end{array} \tag{4.1}$$

By Proposition 2.6 and Lemma 1.3 the two factors of  $V_r/V_r^*$  and (one or two) factors of  $X_{r-2}/X_{r-2}^*$  are known, so we can determine the factor on the right-hand side of the bottom line:

$$U := \frac{V_r}{X_{r-2} + V_r^*} = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{for } a = 1, 2, \\ V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a, & \text{for } a = 3, \dots, p-1, \end{cases} \tag{4.2}$$

where  $a$  in  $\{1, \dots, p-1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . Therefore, we are left with determining the factor of the left-hand side of the bottom line,

$$W := \frac{V_r^*}{X_{r-2}^* + V_r^{***}}.$$

By Lemma 1.3 the four factors of  $V_r^*/V_r^{***}$  are known, so by looking at the short exact sequence of the left column of Diagram (4.1), we are reduced to determining the Jordan-Hölder factors of

$$X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{***},$$

that is, of

$$X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} \quad \text{and} \quad X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***},$$



where we computed in Section 3 whether the quotient  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$  respectively  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$  is nonzero or not.

By Section 2, we have the exact sequence:

$$0 \rightarrow \phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \rightarrow X_{r-2} \rightarrow X_{r-2}/\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \rightarrow 0. \quad (4.3)$$

Let  $a$  in  $\{3, \dots, p+1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$ . By Lemma 2.8,

- for  $a = 3$  and  $p \mid r - 2$ ,
- for  $a = 4$  and  $r - 2 \equiv 0, 1 \pmod{p}$ , and
- for  $a = 5, \dots, p+1$ ,

we have  $X_{r''}^* = X_{r''}^{**} = X_{r''}^{***}$ , so  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{***}$ . Thus, the Jordan-Hölder series of  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{***}$  is included in the largest non-singular submodule of the right-hand side  $X_{r-2}/\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2)$  of (4.3).

By Proposition 2.6, the Jordan-Hölder factor  $V_a$  (and  $V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$  for  $a = p, p+1$ ) in (4.3) vanishes when we reduce  $X_{r-2}$  in (4.3) to its largest singular subspace  $X_{r-2}^*$ . Thus, by Proposition 2.9 there is a single Jordan-Hölder factor for  $a = 3$ , two Jordan-Hölder factors in  $X_{r-2}^*/\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2)$  for  $a = 4, \dots, p$ , but three for  $a = p+1$ . In particular, under the conditions of Lemma 2.8,

- if  $a = 3$  and one of the quotients  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$  and  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$  is nonzero,
- or  $a = 4, \dots, p$  and both quotients  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$  and  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$  are non-zero,

then we know all Jordan-Hölder factors of  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{***}$ . The remaining cases when, the conditions of Lemma 2.8 are not satisfied, that is,

- $a = 3$  and  $r \not\equiv 2$ , or
- $a = 4$  and  $r \not\equiv 2, 3 \pmod{p}$

or there are more than two Jordan-Hölder factors in  $X_{r-2}^*/\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2)$ ,

- $a = p+1$

were handled separately in Section 3.

The following observation is informed by [BG15, Sections 3,5,6]: These show that, given the congruence class of  $r \pmod{p-1}$ , the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$  only indirectly depends on that of  $X_{r-1}$  which is determined by the minimality of  $\Sigma(r')$  and  $\Sigma(r)$ ; instead, given the congruence class of  $r \pmod{p-1}$ , it is directly determined by the congruence class of  $r \pmod{p}$ :

*Observation 4.1.* The Jordan-Hölder factors of  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{***}$ , thus of  $\mathcal{Q}$ , are reduced from the conditions on  $\Sigma(r'')$ ,  $\Sigma(r')$  or  $\Sigma(r) < p$  to those on  $r''$ ,  $r'$  or  $r \bmod p$  given in Lemma 2.8:

If the conditions given in Lemma 2.8 on  $r'' \bmod p$  are satisfied, then  $X_{r''}^* = X_{r''}^{***}$ , thus  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{***}$ . Therefore only if the conditions on  $r''$  given in Lemma 2.8 are not satisfied, then  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{***}$  depends on whether  $X_{r''}^* \neq 0$ , equivalently (by Lemma 2.7), whether  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$ . If they are not satisfied, then in particular  $X_{r''}^* \neq 0$ , equivalently,  $\Sigma(r'') \geq p$ .

Similarly, only if the conditions on  $r'$  respectively  $r \bmod p$  given in Lemma 2.8 are not satisfied, then  $X_{r-1}^*/X_{r-1}^{***}$  respectively  $X_r^*/X_r^{***}$  depends on whether  $X_{r'}^* \neq 0$  respectively  $X_r^* \neq 0$ , equivalently, whether  $\Sigma(r') \geq p$  respectively  $\Sigma(r) \geq p$ . If they are not satisfied, then in particular  $X_{r'}^* \neq 0$  respectively  $X_r^* \neq 0$ , equivalently,  $\Sigma(r') \geq p$  respectively  $\Sigma(r) \geq p$ .

4.1  $a = 3$

**Proposition 4.2.** *If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}$  then the Jordan-Hölder series of  $\mathcal{Q}$  is:*

$$0 \rightarrow W \rightarrow \mathcal{Q} \rightarrow U \rightarrow 0$$

where  $U = V_{p-4} \otimes D^3$  and  $W$  has Jordan-Hölder factors given by:

- (i) None, if  $r \not\equiv 0, 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ .
- (ii)  $V_1 \otimes D$ , if  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .
- (iii)  $V_{p-2} \otimes D^2, V_{p-2} \otimes D^2$  and  $V_1 \otimes D$  if  $r \equiv 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ .

*Proof:* By (4.2), we have  $U = V_{p-4} \otimes D^3$ . We now use the results of the previous section.

- (i) By Lemma 3.5 and by Lemma 3.9 none of the factors in  $W$  appear as  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{***} = V_r^*/V_r^{***}$ .
- (ii) By Lemma 3.5 we see that  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  while by Lemma 3.10 we have that  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = V_{p-2} \otimes D^2$ , hence the only factor that appears in  $W$  is  $V_1 \otimes D$ .
- (iii) If  $r \equiv 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ , then by Lemma 3.5, we know that  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_1 \otimes D$  while by Lemma 3.11 we know that  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = 0$  hence both factors of  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  appear in  $W$ .  $\square$

4.2  $a = 4$

**Proposition 4.3.** *If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p-1}$ , then the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$  is:*

$$0 \rightarrow W \rightarrow Q \rightarrow U \rightarrow 0$$

where  $U = V_{p-5} \otimes D^4$  and:

- (i) *If  $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$  then  $W$  has Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^3$  and  $V_{p-1} \otimes D^2$ .*
- (ii) *If  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p}$  then  $W$  has Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^3$  and at least one of  $V_0 \otimes D^2$  and  $V_{p-1} \otimes D^2$ .*
- (iii) *If  $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p}$  then  $W$  has Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^3$ ,  $V_2 \otimes D$  and  $V_0 \otimes D^2$ .*
- (iv) *If  $r \not\equiv 2, 3, 4 \pmod{p}$  then  $W$  has Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^3$  and at most one of  $V_0 \otimes D^2$  and  $V_{p-1} \otimes D^2$ .*

*Proof:* By (4.2), we have  $U = V_{p-5} \otimes D^4$ .

By Lemma 2.8, we always have  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{**}$  and if and only if  $r \equiv 2, 3 \pmod{p}$  we have  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{***}$ . Therefore if  $r \equiv 2, 3 \pmod{p}$ , then, by looking at (4.3), we find that  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$  has at most one Jordan-Hölder factor, that is,  $V_0 \otimes D^2$  while  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$  has at most one Jordan-Hölder factor, that is,  $V_2 \otimes D^3$ .

- (i) If  $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$ , then by Lemma 3.13 we have  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0$  and by Lemma 3.2 we know  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} \neq 0$ . As  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{**}$  we see that  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_2 \otimes D$  and  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = V_0 \otimes D^2$ . Hence,  $W$  has Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^3$  and  $V_{p-1} \otimes D^2$ .
- (ii) If  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p}$ , then by Lemma 3.2 we know  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} \neq 0$ , so  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_2 \otimes D$ . Since  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{***}$ , so  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$  is included in  $V_0 \otimes D$ . (In fact, the recent preprint [GR19b, Lemma 4.20] shows  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = 0$ .) We cannot determine whether  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = 0$  is zero or not, but in Section 5 we can eliminate both factors coming from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ . Hence, we may assume that  $W$  contains both Jordan-Hölder factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ .
- (iii) If  $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p}$ , then by Lemma 3.1 we know  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = 0$  and by Lemma 3.14 we have  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = V_{p-1} \otimes D^2$ . Hence,  $W$  has Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^3$ ,  $V_2 \otimes D$  and  $V_0 \otimes D$ .
- (iv) If  $r \not\equiv 2, 3, 4 \pmod{p}$ , then by Lemma 3.2 we know  $0 \neq X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_2 \otimes D$ . By Lemma 3.12 we see that  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0$ . We cannot determine whether

$X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$  contains only one or both factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ , but in Section 5 we can eliminate all factors except the one coming from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ . Both give the same induced representations so we may assume that  $W$  contains one of the Jordan-Hölder factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ .  $\square$

#### 4.3 $a = p$

**Proposition 4.4.** *If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv p \pmod{p-1}$  then the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$  is:*

$$0 \rightarrow W \rightarrow Q \rightarrow U \rightarrow 0$$

where  $U = 0$  and:

- (i) *If  $r \equiv p \pmod{p}$  then  $W = V_r^*/V_r^{***}$ .*
- (ii) *If  $r \not\equiv p, p-1 \pmod{p}$  then the Jordan-Hölder factors of  $W$  are  $V_1$  and  $V_3 \otimes D^{p-2}$ .*
- (iii) *If  $r \equiv p-1 \pmod{p}$  the Jordan-Hölder factors of  $W$  are  $V_1$  and possibly  $V_{p-4} \otimes D^2$  and  $V_3 \otimes D^{p-2}$ .*

*Proof:* By (4.2), we have  $U = 0$ .

- (i) When  $r \equiv p \pmod{p}$ , then by Lemma 3.1 we have  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{***} = 0$ , hence  $W = V_r^*/V_r^{***}$ .
- (ii) If  $r \not\equiv p, p-1 \pmod{p}$ , then by Lemma 3.2 and Lemma 3.6 we have  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} \neq 0$  and  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0$ . By Lemma 2.8, we have  $X_{r-2}^* = X_{r-2}^{**}$ , thus  $\phi(X_{r-2}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{***}$ . By comparing with (the non-singular part of) the right-hand side of the short exact sequence of Proposition 2.9, therefore  $W$  contains one Jordan-Hölder factor of  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  and one of  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ .
- (iii) If  $r \equiv p-1 \pmod{p}$ , then by Lemma 3.2 we have  $0 \neq X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$ . By Lemma 2.8, we have in particular  $X_{r-2}^* = X_{r-2}^{**}$ , thus  $\phi(X_{r-2}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{**}$ . By comparing with (the non-singular part of) the right-hand side of the short exact sequence of Proposition 2.9, therefore  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_{p-2} \otimes D$ .

Therefore  $W$  contains only one Jordan-Hölder factor of  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  and possibly both of  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ .  $\square$

4.4  $a = p + 1$

**Proposition 4.5.** *If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv p + 1 \pmod{p - 1}$  then the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$  is:*

$$0 \rightarrow W \rightarrow Q \rightarrow U \rightarrow 0$$

where  $U = 0$  and:

- (i) *If  $r \not\equiv 0, 1 \pmod{p}$  then  $W$  has only one Jordan-Hölder factor  $V_2$ .*
- (ii) *If  $r \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$  then  $W$  has Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2, V_2$  and  $V_{p-1} \otimes D$ .*
- (iii) *If  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , then  $W$  has Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2, V_2$  and  $V_0 \otimes D$ .*

*Proof:* By (4.2), we have  $U = 0$ .

- (i) If  $r \not\equiv 0, 1 \pmod{p}$ , then by Lemma 3.3 we have  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  while by Lemma 3.7  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ . Hence the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$  follows.
- (ii) If  $r \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$  then by Lemma 3.8 we have  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = 0$  and by Lemma 3.3 we have  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_0 \otimes D$ . Thus, we conclude the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$ .
- (iii) If  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , then by Lemma 3.8 we have  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} = 0$  and by Lemma 3.3 we have  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_{p-1} \otimes D$ . Thus, we conclude the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$ .  $\square$

4.5  $r$  has the same representative mod  $p - 1$  and  $p$

**Proposition 4.6.** *Let  $a$  in  $\{5, \dots, p - 1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ . If  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$ , then the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$  is:*

$$0 \rightarrow W \rightarrow Q \rightarrow U \rightarrow 0$$

where  $W = V_r^*/V_r^{***}$  and  $U = V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$ .

*Proof:* By (4.2), we have  $U = V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$ . By Lemma 3.1, we know  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{***} = 0$ . Hence,  $W = V_r^*/V_r^{***}$ .  $\square$

4.6  $r$  does not have the same representative mod  $p - 1$  and  $p$

**Proposition 4.7.** *Let  $a$  in  $\{5, \dots, p - 1\}$  be such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ . If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \not\equiv a, a - 1 \pmod{p}$ , then the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$  is:*

$$0 \rightarrow W \rightarrow Q \rightarrow U \rightarrow 0$$

where  $W$  has the two Jordan-Hölder factors  $V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}$  and  $V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}$  and  $U = V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$ .

*Proof:* By (4.2), we have  $U = V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$ .

To compute the left-hand side  $W$ , we compare  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**}$  and  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***}$  with the Jordan-Hölder series of  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  and  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  in Lemma 1.3: By Lemma 3.2 and Lemma 3.6 we have  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} \neq 0$  and  $X_{r-2}^{**}/X_{r-2}^{***} \neq 0$ . By Lemma 2.8, we have  $X_{r''}^* = X_{r''}^{***}$ , thus  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{***} \subseteq X_{r-2}^{**}$ . By comparing with (the non-singular part of) the right-hand side of Proposition 2.9, we find that  $W$  contains exactly one Jordan-Hölder factor each of  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  and of  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 4.8.** *Let  $a$  in  $\{5, \dots, p - 1\}$  such that  $r \equiv a \pmod{p - 1}$ . If  $r \geq 3p + 2$  and  $r \equiv a - 1 \pmod{p}$ , then the  $\Gamma$ -module Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$  is given by:*

$$0 \rightarrow W \rightarrow Q \rightarrow U \rightarrow 0$$

where the Jordan-Hölder factors of  $W$  are  $V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}$  and possibly  $V_{a-4} \otimes D^2$  and  $V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}$ , and  $U = V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$ .

*Proof:* By (4.2), we have  $U = V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$ .

By Lemma 3.2 we have  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} \neq 0$ . By Lemma 2.8, we have  $X_{r''}^* = X_{r''}^{***}$ , thus  $\phi(X_{r''}^* \otimes V_2) \subseteq X_{r-2}^{***} \subseteq X_{r-2}^{**}$ . By comparing with (the non-singular part of) the right-hand side of Proposition 2.9, we find that  $X_{r-2}^*/X_{r-2}^{**} = V_{a-2} \otimes D$ . Therefore  $W$  contains only one Jordan-Hölder factor of  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  and possibly both of  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ .  $\square$

## 5 Eliminating Jordan-Hölder factors

Throughout this section we assume that  $p \geq 5$ . We refer the reader to [BG15] and [Bre03] for details but summarize the formulae needed.

For  $m = 0$  we set  $I_0 = \{0\}$  and for  $m > 0$  we let  $I_m = \{[\lambda_0] + [\lambda_1]p + \dots + [\lambda_{m-1}]p^{m-1} : \lambda_i \in \mathbb{F}_p\}$ , where  $[\cdot]$  denotes the Teichmüller representative. For  $m \geq 1$ , there is a truncation map  $[\cdot]_{m-1} : I_m \rightarrow I_{m-1}$  given by taking the first  $m - 1$  terms

in the  $p$ -adic expansion above. For  $m = 1$ , the truncation map is the 0-map. Let  $\alpha = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & p \end{pmatrix}$ . For  $m \geq 0$  and  $\lambda \in \mathbf{I}_m$ , let

$$g_{m,\lambda}^0 = \begin{pmatrix} p^m & \lambda \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \text{ and } g_{m,\lambda}^1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ p\lambda & p^{m+1} \end{pmatrix},$$

where  $g_{0,0}^0 = \text{id}$  and  $g_{0,0}^1 = \alpha$ . We have the decomposition  $G = \coprod_{i=0,1} \mathbf{KZ}(g_{m,\lambda}^i)^{-1}$ .

An element in  $\text{ind}_{\mathbf{KZ}}^G \mathbf{V}$  is a finite sum of functions of the form  $[g, v]$  where  $g = g_{m,\lambda}^0$  or  $g_{m,\lambda}^1$  for some  $\lambda \in \mathbf{I}_m$  and  $v = \sum_{i=0}^r c_i X^{r-i} Y^i \in \mathbf{V} = \text{Sym}^r \mathbf{R}^2 \otimes \mathbf{D}^s$ .

The Hecke operator  $T$  that acts on  $\text{ind}_{\mathbf{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$  can be written as  $T = T^+ + T^-$ , where:

$$T^+([g_{n,\mu}^0, v]) = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbf{I}_1} \left[ g_{n+1, \mu + p^n \lambda}^0, \sum_{j=0}^r \left( p^j \left( \sum_{i=j}^r c_i \binom{i}{j} (-\lambda)^{i-j} \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right) \right]$$

and

$$T^-([g_{n,\mu}^0, v]) = \left[ g_{n-1, [\mu]_{n-1}}^0, \sum_{j=0}^r \left( \sum_{i=j}^r p^{r-i} c_i \binom{i}{j} \left( \frac{\mu - [\mu]_{n-1}}{p^{n-1}} \right)^{i-j} \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right], (n > 0)$$

and

$$T^-([g_{n,\mu}^0, v]) = [\alpha, \sum_{j=0}^r p^{r-j} c_j X^{r-j} Y^j], (n = 0).$$

We will use these explicit formulae for  $T$  to eliminate all but one of the Jordan-Hölder factors from Section 4 to be able to apply [BG09, Proposition 3.3].

To explain the calculations using the  $T^+$  and  $T^-$  operators, we use the following heuristic:

- For  $T^+$ , we note that the terms with  $p^j$  appear depending on the valuation of  $c_i$ . For example if  $c_i = \frac{1}{p^{a_i}}$ , then  $v(c_i) < -4$ , so we need to consider only the first 4 values of  $j$ , while the terms for  $j \geq 4$  vanish as  $p^j$  kills  $c_i$ .
- For  $T^-$  we typically consider the highest index  $i$  for which  $c_i \neq 0$  as  $p^{r-i}$  usually kills the other  $c_i$  terms. For example, if  $c_{r-1} \neq 0$ , then the terms in  $T^-$ , which we consider are  $p c_{r-1} \binom{r-1}{j} (-\lambda)^{r-1-j}$ .

**Lemma 5.1.** *Let  $5 \leq a \leq p + 3$ . We have the short exact sequence of  $\Gamma$ -modules:*

$$0 \rightarrow J_0 := V_{a-4} \otimes \mathbf{D}^2 \rightarrow V_r^{**} / V_r^{***} \rightarrow J_1 := V_{p-a+3} \otimes \mathbf{D}^{a-2} \rightarrow 0,$$

where

- The monomials  $X^{a-4}, Y^{a-4} \in J_0$  map to  $\theta^2 X^{r-2p-2}, \theta^2 Y^{r-2p-2}$ , respectively, in  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ .
- The polynomials  $\theta^2 X^{r-2p-2}, \theta^2 Y^{r-2p-2}$  map to  $0 \in J_1$  and  $\theta^2 X^{r-2p-a+2} Y^{a-4}, \theta^2 X^{r-3p-1} Y^{p-1}$  map to  $X^{p-a+3}, Y^{p-a+3}$ , respectively in  $J_1$ .

*Proof:* Following [BG15, Lemma 8.5], we have the following exact sequence:

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \rightarrow V_{a-4} \otimes D^2 &\rightarrow V_r^{**}/V_r^{***} \rightarrow V_{r-2p-2}/V_{r-2p-2}^* \otimes D^2 \\ &\xrightarrow{\psi^{-1}} V_{p+a-5}/V_{p+a-5}^* \xrightarrow{\beta} V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2} \rightarrow 0. \end{aligned}$$

where the map  $\psi^{-1}$  is from [Glo78, (4.2)] and  $\beta$  from [Bre03, Lemma 5.3]. Under these maps  $\psi^{-1} : X^{r-2p-a+2} Y^{a-4} \mapsto X^{p-1} Y^{a-4}$  and  $\beta : X^{p-1} Y^{a-4} \mapsto X^{p-a+3}$ . Similarly  $\psi^{-1} : X^{r-3p-1} Y^{p-1} \mapsto X^{a-4} Y^{p-1}$  and  $\beta : X^{a-4} Y^{p-1} \mapsto Y^{p-a+3}$ .  $\square$

5.1  $r$  has the same representative mod  $p-1$  and  $p$

**Proposition 5.2.** *Let  $a = 6, \dots, p-1$ . If  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p^2}$ , then there is a surjection*

$$\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}}(V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a) \twoheadrightarrow \bar{\Theta}_{k,a_p}.$$

*Proof:* By Proposition 4.6, we have the following Jordan-Hölder series of  $\mathcal{Q}$ :

$$0 \rightarrow V_r^{**}/V_r^{***} \rightarrow \mathcal{Q} \rightarrow V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a \rightarrow 0.$$

To eliminate the factors coming from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{Sym}^r \bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p^*} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{p^2}{a_p} [\lambda]^{p-3} (Y^r - X^{r-a} Y^a) \right] + \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{\binom{r}{2}(1-p)}{a_p} (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-a+2} Y^{a-2}) \right],$$

and

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \gamma_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\gamma_j$  are integers as in Lemma 1.10.

In  $f_1$ , for the first part we observe that  $v(p^2/a_p) < -1$ , so we consider only the term with  $j = 0$  for the first part of  $T^+ f_1$ . For  $j = 0$ , we observe  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{a}{0} = 0$ . Regarding the second part, we note that  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , so we consider the terms with  $j = 0, 1, 2$  for the second part of  $T^+ f_1$ . For  $j = 0$ , we see that  $\binom{r-2}{0} - \binom{a-2}{0} = 0$ .



For  $j = 1, 2$  we obtain  $\frac{p^j}{a_p} \left( \binom{r-2}{j} - \binom{a-2}{j} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r \equiv a \pmod{p^2}$ . Thus  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_0$  we see that  $v(p^2/a_p^2) < -4$ . Due to the properties of  $\gamma_j$  from Lemma 1.10, we have  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$  and  $j \equiv a - 2 \geq 4$ , so the terms in  $T^+ f_0$  vanish  $\pmod{p}$ . In  $f_0$  the highest index  $i$  for which  $c_i \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  is  $i = r - p - 1$ . So we have  $p^{r-i} = p^{p+1}$ , which kills  $p^2/a_p^2$  as  $p \geq 5$ . Thus  $T^- f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^- f_1$ , we note that the highest terms for which  $c_i \not\equiv 0$  are  $i = r$  and  $i = r - 2$ . In the case  $i = r - 2$  we note that it forces  $j = r - 2$  (as  $\lambda = 0$ ), so the non-zero term is  $\frac{p^2(1-p)}{a_p} \binom{r}{2} X^2 Y^{r-2}$ . If  $i = r$ , then

$$T^- f_1 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p^2}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j \leq r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

The last term in the above expansion (when  $j = r - 2$ ) is  $\frac{p^2 \binom{r}{2} (p-1)}{a_p} X^2 Y^{r-2}$ , which is cancelled out by the term for  $i = r - 2$ . Thus:

$$T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p^2}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \gamma_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

where the  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p}$  due to Lemma 1.10, so  $T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

So  $(T - a_p)f = -a_p f_1 \pmod{p}$  and as  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} & (T - a_p)f \\ \equiv & - \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \binom{r}{2} (1-p) (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-a+2} Y^{a-2}) \right] \\ \equiv & - \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \binom{a}{2} \theta^2 \left( \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-2p-a+2}{p-1}} (i+1) \binom{r-2p-a+2}{p-1} X^{r-2p-a+2} Y^{a-4} + Y^{r-2p-2} \right) \right] \pmod{V_r^{***}} \\ \equiv & \left[ g_{1,0}^0, -2 \binom{a}{2} \theta^2 (X^{r-2p-a+2} Y^{a-4} - Y^{r-2p-2}) \right] \pmod{p}. \end{aligned}$$

Let  $v$  be the image of  $-2 \binom{a}{2} \theta^2 (X^{r-2p-a+2} Y^{a-4} - Y^{r-2p-2})$  in  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ . By Lemma 5.1 the reduction  $(\overline{T} - a_p)f$  maps to  $[g_{1,0}^0, -2 \binom{a}{2} X^{p-a+3}] \neq 0$ . Because the short exact sequence for the Jordan-Hölder series of  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  is non-split, the element  $[g_{1,0}^0, -2 \binom{a}{2} X^{p-a+3}]$  generates  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G(V_r^{**}/V_r^{***})$  over  $G$ .

To eliminate the factors coming from  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p^*} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{p}{a_p} [\lambda]^{p-2} (Y^r - X^{r-a} Y^a) \right] + \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{r(1-p)}{a_p} (XY^{r-1} - X^{r-a+1} Y^{a-1}) \right],$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p(p-1)}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \beta_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\beta_j$  are the integers from Lemma 1.9, but due to the condition  $r \equiv a \pmod{p^2}$  we have  $\beta_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$ .

In  $f_1$  for the first part we have  $v(p/a_p) < -2$ , so we consider the terms with  $j = 0, 1$  for the first part of  $T^+ f_1$ . For  $j = 0$ , we see that  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{a}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$ , we see that  $\frac{p}{a_p} (\binom{r}{1} - \binom{a}{1}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r \equiv a \pmod{p^2}$ . Regarding the second part, we note that  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , so we consider the terms in  $T^+ f_1$  for  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{a}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1, 2$ , we see that  $\frac{p^j}{a_p} (\binom{r}{j} - \binom{a}{j}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$  as  $r \equiv a \pmod{p^2}$ . Thus  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_0$  we see that  $v(p/a_p^2) < -5$ . Due to the properties of  $\beta_j$ , we have  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \beta_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{5-n}}$  (as  $r \equiv a \pmod{p^2}$ ) and  $j \equiv a-1 \geq 5$ , so the terms in  $T^+ f_0$  vanish  $\pmod{p}$ . In  $f_0$  the highest index  $i$  for which  $c_i \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  is  $i = r - p$ . Thus,  $p^{r-i} = p^p$  but  $p \geq 5$ , so  $T^- f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^- f_1$ , we note that the highest terms for which  $c_i \not\equiv 0$  are  $i = r$  and  $i = r - 1$ . In case  $i = r - 1$ , we note that it forces  $j = r - 1$  (as  $\lambda = 0$ ), so the nonzero term is  $\frac{pr(1-p)}{a_p} XY^{r-1}$ . If  $i = r$ , then

$$T^- f_1 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j \leq r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

The last term in the above expansion ( $j = r - 1$ ) is  $\frac{p \binom{r}{1} (p-1)}{a_p} XY^{r-1}$ , which is cancelled out by the term for  $i = r - 1$ . Thus:

$$T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \beta_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

where the  $\beta_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$ , so  $T^-f_1 - a_p f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Thus  $(T - a_p)f = -a_p f_1 \pmod{p}$ , and

$$(T - a_p)f \equiv - \left[ g_{1,0}^0, r(1-p)(XY^{r-1} - X^{r-a+1}Y^{a-1}) \right]$$

The rest follows as in the proof of [BG15, Lemma 8.6], so we can eliminate the factors from  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$ .

Thus, the only remaining factor is  $V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 5.3.** *If  $r \equiv 5 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \equiv 5 \pmod{p^2}$ , and, when  $v(a_p) = \frac{5}{2}$ , assume that  $v(a_p^2 - p^5) = 5$ . Then*

$$\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G(V_{p-6} \otimes D^5) \twoheadrightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$$

*Proof:* The Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$  is the same as in Proposition 5.2. We will eliminate the factors from  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  and  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  leaving us with  $V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$  as in Proposition 5.2.

To eliminate the terms from  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$ , we distinguish two cases:

- If  $v(a_p) \leq 5/2$  we use the functions from Proposition 5.2, but note that  $T^+f_0$  has the term  $\frac{p^5(p-1)}{a_p^2} \beta_4 X^{r-4} Y^4$ , which is integral as  $v(a_p) \leq 5/2$ . Noting that  $\beta_4 \equiv 5 \pmod{p}$ , we can write  $(T - a_p)f = T^+f_0 - a_p f_1$

$$\equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{5p^5(p-1)}{a_p^2} X^{r-4} Y^4 - 5(1-p)(XY^{r-1} - X^{r-4}Y^4) \right]$$

and follow the argument of Theorem 8.7 of [BG15].

- If  $v(a_p) > 5/2$ , then consider  $f' = \frac{a_p^2}{p^5} f$ . All terms are zero except  $T^+f_0 = \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \beta_4 X^{r-4} Y^4 \right]$  where  $\beta_4 \equiv 5 \pmod{p}$ . By adding an appropriate term of  $XY^{r-1}$ , we can follow the argument as in the previous case to eliminate the factors from  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$ .

To eliminate the terms from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  we distinguish two cases:

- If  $v(a_p) \leq 5/2$  we use the functions from Proposition 5.2 but note that  $T^+f_0$  has the term  $\frac{p^5(p-1)}{a_p^2} \beta_3 X^{r-3} Y^3$ , which is integral as  $v(a_p) \leq 5/2$ . As  $\beta_3 \equiv 10 \pmod{p}$ , so we can write  $(T - a_p)f = T^+f_0 - a_p f_1$

$$\equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{10p^5(p-1)}{a_p^2} X^{r-3} Y^3 - \binom{5}{2} (1-p)(X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-3} Y^3) \right]$$

and follow the argument as in the previous case.

- If  $v(a_p) > 5/2$ , then consider  $f' = \frac{a_p^2}{p^5}f$ . All terms are zero except  $T^+f_0 = \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \beta_3 X^{r-3} Y^3 \right]$ . By adding an appropriate term of  $X^2 Y^{r-2}$ , we can follow the argument as in the previous case to eliminate the factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 5.4.** *Let  $a = 5, \dots, p-1$ . If  $r \equiv a \pmod{p(p-1)}$  but  $r \not\equiv a \pmod{p^2}$ , then there is a surjection*

$$\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G(V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}) \twoheadrightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}.$$

*Proof:* By Proposition 4.6, we have the following Jordan-Hölder series of  $\mathcal{Q}$ :

$$0 \rightarrow V_r^*/V_r^{***} \rightarrow \mathcal{Q} \rightarrow V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a \rightarrow 0.$$

To eliminate the factors coming from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^{-2}$ , given by:

$$\begin{aligned} f_1 &= \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p^*} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{p^2} [\lambda]^{p-3} (XY^{r-1} - 2X^p Y^{r-p} + X^{2p-1} Y^{r-2p+1}) \right] \\ &\quad + \frac{2(p-1)}{(a+r-1)p} \left[ g_{1,0}^0, (Y^r - 2X^{p-1} Y^{r-p+1} + X^{2p-2} Y^{r-2p+2}) \right] \\ f_0 &= \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{pa_p} \left( C_1 \theta^2 (X^{4p} Y^{r-4p} - Y^{r-2p-2}) + \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} D_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right) \right], \end{aligned}$$

where

$$D_j = \binom{r-1}{j} - \left( \frac{2}{a+r-1} + O(p) \right) \binom{r}{j}$$

and  $O(p)$  is chosen such that

$$\sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} D_j = 0.$$

We let  $C_1 = -\sum j D_j$  and by Lemma 1.6 we see  $\sum j D_j = \frac{(r-a)(r-a+1)}{(a+r-1)}$ .

In the first part of  $f_1$  we see  $v(1/p^2) = -2$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$  for  $T^+f_1$ . For  $j = 0$  we obtain  $\binom{r-1}{0} - 2\binom{r-p}{0} + \binom{r-2p+1}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$ , we see that

$\binom{r-1}{1} - 2\binom{r-p}{1} + \binom{r-2p+1}{1} = 0$ , too. For  $j = 2$ , the term  $X^{r-2}Y^2$  has integral coefficients, so it maps to zero in  $\mathbb{Q}$ . In the second part of  $f_1$  we see  $v(-2/(a+r-1)p) = -1$  and for  $j = 0$  we have  $\binom{r}{0} - 2\binom{r-p+1}{0} + \binom{r-2p+2}{0} = 0$ . For  $j = 1$  the coefficient of the term  $X^{r-1}Y$  is integral and maps to zero in  $\mathbb{A}$ . Hence,  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Because  $v(a_p) > 2$ , we see that  $a_p f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_0$  we see that  $v(1/pa_p) < -4$ , so we need to consider  $j = 0, 1, 2, 3$ . For  $j = 0$  we have  $\sum D_j = 0$ , for  $j = 1$  we have  $C_1 = -\sum jD_j$ . For  $j = 2$ , observing that  $v(C_1) = v(\sum jD_j) \geq 1$  yields that the term with  $X^{r-2}Y^2$  is integral, which vanishes in  $\mathbb{Q}$ . Finally, for  $j = 3$ , we see that  $v(C_1) = v(\sum jD_j) \geq 1$ , so  $T^+ f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as well. Since the highest index is  $i = r - p$ , we obtain  $p^{r-i} = p^p$ . Since  $p \geq 5$ , we have  $T^- f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . For  $T^- f_1$  we consider  $i = r$  and  $i = r - 1$ . For  $i = r - 1$ , we obtain:

$$\left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

and for  $i = r$ :

$$\left[ \text{id}, \frac{-2(p-1)}{a+r-1} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

Thus:

$$T^- f_1 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \frac{1}{p} D_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right] \pmod{p}$$

Hence, we compute that

$$(T - a_p)f = T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{C_1(p-1)}{p} \left( \theta^2(X^{4p}Y^{r-4p} - Y^{r-2p-2}) \right) \right],$$

which maps to  $\frac{C_1(p-1)}{p} X^{p-a+3}$  by Lemma 5.1. Because  $p \parallel r - a$ , we have

$$\frac{C_1}{p} \equiv \frac{(r-a)(r-a+1)}{p(a+r-1)} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p},$$

so we can eliminate the factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ .

To eliminate the factor  $V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$  we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p^*} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{1}{p^2} (Y^r - X^{r-a} Y^a) \right] + \left[ g_{1, 0}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{p} (Y^r - X^{r-a} Y^a) \right],$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p^2 a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \alpha_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\alpha_j$  are the integers from Lemma 1.8 with the added conditions that  $\alpha_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$  and  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{5-n}}$  as  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^+ f_1$  in the first part of  $f_1$  we note that  $v(1/p^2) = -2$ , so we need to consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . For  $j = 0$ , we see that  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{a}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$ , we see that  $\frac{p}{p^2} (\binom{r}{1} - \binom{a}{1}) = \frac{r-a}{p}$ , which is integral as  $p \mid r-a$ , so the term involving  $X^{r-1}Y$  maps to zero in  $\mathbb{Q}$ . The term for  $j = 2$  is zero  $\pmod{p}$  as  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$ . For the second part, we note that  $v(1/p) = -1$ . The term with  $j = 0$  is identically zero while the coefficient of  $X^{r-1}Y$  with  $j = 1$  is integral, which vanishes in  $\mathbb{Q}$ . Thus  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_0$  we see that  $v(1/p^2 a_p) < -5$ . Due to the properties of  $\alpha_j$ , we have  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{5-n}}$  and  $j \equiv a \geq 5$ , so the terms in  $T^+ f_0$  vanish  $\pmod{p}$ . Because the highest index  $i$  for which  $c_i \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  is  $i = r - p + 1$ , we have  $p^{r-i} = p^{p-1}$ . Thus  $T^- f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  for  $p > 5$ . Note that  $6 \leq a \leq p-1$  means that  $p \geq 7$ , so we do not need to worry about the case  $p = 5$ .

For  $T^- f_1$  we note that the highest index of a nonzero coefficient is  $i = r$ , hence

$$T^- f_1 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j \leq r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

The last term in the above expansion (when  $j = r$ ) is  $\frac{p(p-1)\binom{r}{r}}{p^2} Y^r$ , which is cancelled out by the term for  $i = r$  from the second part (where  $\lambda = 0$ ) which is  $\frac{(1-p)}{p} Y^r$ . We compute

$$T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

where the  $\alpha_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$ , so  $T^- f_1 - a_p f_0$  is integral. Now we follow the argument as in the proof of [BG15, Theorem 8.3] and see that this maps to  $\frac{a-r}{pa} X^{p-a-1}$ , which is nonzero as  $p^2 \nmid a-r$ .

To eliminate the factor  $V_{a-2} \otimes D$ , we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{[\lambda]^{p-2}}{p} (Y^r - X^{r-a} Y^a) \right]$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{pa_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \beta_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\beta_j$  are the integers from Lemma 1.9.

In  $f_1$  we see that  $v(1/p) = -1$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 0$  we see  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{a}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$  we obtain  $\frac{p}{p} (\binom{r}{1} - \binom{a}{1}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r - a \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Thus,  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . As  $v(a_p) > 2$ , we see that  $a_p f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $f_0$ , we note that  $v(1/pa_p) < -4$  while  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \beta_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$  and  $j \equiv a-1 \geq 4$ , hence  $T^+ f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . For  $T^- f_0$  we note that the highest index is  $i = r - p$ , hence  $p^{r-i} = p^p$ , which kills  $1/pa_p$  for  $p \geq 5$ .

For  $T^- f_1$  the highest index of a non-zero coefficient is  $i = r$ , hence  $T^- f_1$  is equivalent to:

$$\equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j \leq r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

$$\equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j + r X Y^{r-1} \right) \right]$$

We compute that

$$T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p} \left( \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \beta_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j + r X Y^{r-1} \right) \right]$$

As in Theorem 8.9(i) of [BG15] we change the above polynomial by a suitable  $XY^{r-1}$  term and see that this has the same image in  $\mathbb{Q}$  as

$$\left[ \text{id}, (p-1) \left( F(X, Y) + \frac{(a-r)}{p} \theta Y^{r-p-1} \right) \right],$$

where:

$$F(X, Y) = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{1}{p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \beta_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j - (a-r) X^p Y^{r-p} \right].$$

This function is integral as  $\beta_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p}$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$ . By the conditions in Lemma 1.4 and recalling that  $\sum_j \beta_j = 0$ ,  $\sum_j j\beta_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^3}$  and  $r \equiv a \pmod{p}$  we see that  $F(X, Y) \in V_r^{**}$ . Thus,  $(T - a_p)f$  is equivalent to  $\frac{a-r}{p}\theta Y^{r-p-1}$ , which, by Lemma 8.5 of [BG15], maps to  $\frac{a-r}{p}Y^{a-2}$ . This term is not zero as  $r \not\equiv a \pmod{p^2}$ .

Hence, the only surviving factor is  $V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}$ . □

**Proposition 5.5.** *If  $r \equiv p \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \equiv p \pmod{p}$  (where in the case  $p = 5$  and  $v(a_p) = 5/2$  we assume  $v(a_p^2 - p^5) = 5$ ), then:*

(i) *If  $p^2 \nmid p-r$ , then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G(V_1) \rightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k, a_p}$ .*

(ii) *If  $p^2 \mid p-r$ , then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G(V_{p-2} \otimes D) \rightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k, a_p}$ .*

*Proof:* We follow the proof of [BG15, Theorem 8.g]. By Proposition 4.4,

$$0 \rightarrow V_r^*/V_r^{***} \rightarrow Q \rightarrow 0,$$

that is,  $Q \simeq V_r^*/V_r^{***}$ .

(i) We have  $p^2 \nmid p-r$ :

To eliminate the factors from  $V_r^*/V_r^{***}$  we choose the functions as in Proposition 5.4 putting  $a = p$  and seeing that  $p^2 \nmid p-r$ .

To eliminate the factor  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$  we choose the functions  $f = f_0 + f_1 + f_2 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by:

$$f_2 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{2,p[\lambda]}^0, \frac{[\lambda]^{p-2}}{p} (Y^r - X^{r-p} Y^p) \right],$$

and

$$f_1 = \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{pa_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv 0 \pmod{p-1}}} \beta_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

and

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(1-p)}{p} (X^r - X^p Y^{r-p}) \right]$$

where the integers  $\beta_j$  are those given in Lemma 1.9.



In  $f_2$  we see that  $v(1/p) = -1$ , so we only consider  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{p}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$  we obtain  $\frac{p}{p}(\binom{r}{1} - \binom{p}{1}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r \equiv p \pmod{p}$ . Thus  $T^+ f_2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Since  $v(a_p) > 2$ , we see that  $a_p f_2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_1$  we see  $v(1/p a_p) < -4$ . Because  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \beta_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$ , we have  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Since the highest index is  $i = r - p$ , we see that  $p^{r-i} = p^p$  kills  $1/p a_p$  for  $p \geq 5$ , which means  $T^- f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_0$  we have  $v(1/p) = -1$ , so we only consider  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\frac{(1-p)}{p}(\binom{0}{0} - \binom{r-p}{0})X^r = \frac{(1-p)}{p}X^r$  while for  $j = 1$   $\frac{p(1-p)}{p}(\binom{0}{1} - \binom{r-p}{1}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r \equiv p \pmod{p}$ . Hence,  $T^+ f_0 \equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(1-p)}{p} X^r \right]$ . Since  $v(a_p) > 2$ , we see that  $a_p f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^- f_2$ , for  $i = r$  we see that:

$$T^- f_2 = \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{p} \sum_{\substack{0 \leq j \leq r-1 \\ j \equiv 0 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

The last term above (when  $j = r - 1$ ) is  $\frac{(p-1)r}{p} X Y^{r-1}$  while the first term (when  $j = 0$ ) is cancelled out by  $T^+ f_0 = \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(1-p)}{p} X^r \right]$ .

This yields

$$T^- f_2 - a_p f_1 + T^+ f_0 = \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{p} \left( \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv 0 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \beta_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j + r X Y^{r-1} \right) \right]$$

which is integral as  $\beta_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p}$  and  $p \mid r$ .

Now, we follow the same argument as in the proof of [BG15, Theorem 8.9(i)] to eliminate the factor  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ . Thus, we are left with the factor  $V_1$ .

(ii) We have  $p^2 \mid p - r$ :

We first assume that  $v(a_p^2) < 5$  if  $p = 5$ . To eliminate the factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p^*} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{p}{a_p} [\lambda]^{p-3} (Y^r - X^{r-p} Y^p) \right] + \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{\binom{r}{2}(1-p)}{p a_p} (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-p+2} Y^{p-2}) \right],$$

and

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p(p-1)}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv p-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \gamma_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the integers  $\gamma_j$  are those given in Lemma 1.10 that satisfy  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$  due to the condition that  $p^2 \mid p-r$ .

In  $f_1$ , we note that in the first part  $v(p/a_p) < -2$ , so for  $T^+ f_1$  we consider  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{p}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$  we see  $\frac{p^2}{a_p} \left( \binom{r}{1} - \binom{p}{1} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p^2 \mid r-p$ . In the second part of  $f_1$  we have  $v\left(\binom{r}{2}/pa_p\right) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\binom{r-2}{0} - \binom{p-2}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1, 2$  we see  $\frac{p^j \binom{r-2}{j} (1-p)}{pa_p} \left( \binom{r-2}{j} - \binom{p-2}{j} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p^2 \mid r-p$ . Thus,  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_0$  we have  $v(p/a_p^2) < -5$ . Because  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{5-n}}$ , we have  $T^+ f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Note that for  $p = 5$ ,  $T^+ f_0 = [g_{1,0}, \frac{p^4}{a_p^2} \gamma_3 \binom{3}{3} X^{r-3} Y^3]$ . Because  $v(a_p^2) < 5$  and  $\gamma_3 \equiv \binom{r}{3} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , we obtain  $T^+ f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Because the highest index is  $i = r-p-1$ , we see that  $p^{r-i} = p^{p+1}$  kills  $p/a_p^2$ . Hence  $T^- f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^- f_1$ , for the first part ( $i = r$ ) we see that:

$$T^- f_1 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j \leq r-2 \\ j \equiv p-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

The last term when  $j = r-2$  is  $\frac{\binom{r}{2} p}{a_p} X^2 Y^{r-2}$ , which is cancelled out by the second part of  $T^- f_1$  ( $i = r-2$ ). This yields

$$T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv p-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \gamma_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

which is zero  $\pmod{p}$  as  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$  while  $v(p/a_p) < -2$ .

Hence  $(T - a_p)f \equiv -a_p f_1$ , which is equivalent to:

$$-\left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{\binom{r}{2}(1-p)}{p} (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-p+2} Y^{p-2}) \right]$$

By the hypothesis  $\frac{r}{p} \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$  and  $r - 1 \equiv p - 1 \pmod{p}$ , so the above function is congruent to

$$-\left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(p-1)(1-p)}{2} (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-p+2} Y^{p-2}) \right].$$

Therefore

$$\begin{aligned} & (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-p+2} Y^{p-2}) \\ &= \theta^2 \left( \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-3p+2}{p-1}} (i+1) \left( \frac{r-3p+2}{p-1} \right) (X^{r-3p+2} Y^{p-4} + Y^{r-2p-2}) \right) \\ &\equiv \theta^2 (X^{r-3p+2} Y^{p-4} - Y^{r-2p-2}) \pmod{V_r^{***}}. \end{aligned}$$

Thus,  $\overline{(T - a_p)f}$  maps to  $[g_{1,0}^0, X^3]$  by Lemma 5.1. Following previous arguments, this shows that we can eliminate the factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ .

In the case  $p = 5$  and  $v(a_p^2) \geq 5$  we assume  $v(a_p^2 - p^5) = 0$  if  $v(a_p) = 5/2$ . Now, we consider the function  $f' = \frac{a_p^2}{p^5} f$  where  $f$  is the function above, obtaining:

$$\begin{aligned} f'_1 &= \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p^*} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{a_p}{p^4} [\lambda]^{p-3} (Y^r - X^{r-p} Y^p) \right] \\ &+ \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{\binom{r}{2} (1-p) a_p}{p^6} (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-p+2} Y^{p-2}) \right], \end{aligned}$$

and

$$f'_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv p-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \frac{(p-1)}{p^4} \gamma_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the integers  $\gamma_j$  are those given in Lemma 1.10 that satisfy  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$  due to the condition that  $p^2 \mid p - r$ .

In  $f'_1$  we have  $v(a_p/p^4) < -2$  in the first part of  $f'_1$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{p}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$  we see  $\frac{p a_p}{p^4} \left( \binom{r}{1} - \binom{p}{1} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p^2 \mid r - p$ . In the second part of  $f'_1$  we see that  $v\left(\frac{\binom{r}{2} a_p}{p^6}\right) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\binom{r-2}{0} - \binom{p-2}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1, 2$  we see  $\frac{p^j \binom{r}{2} a_p}{p^6} \left( \binom{r-2}{j} - \binom{p-2}{j} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p^2 \mid r - p$ . Thus, the second part of  $T^+ f'_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as well.

In  $f'_0$  we have  $v(1/p^4) = -4$ . The highest index in  $f'_0$  is  $i = r - p - 1$ , so  $p^{r-i} = p^{p+1}$ , which kills  $1/p^4$ . Hence,  $T^- f'_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . We obtain  $T^+ f'_0 = [\text{id}, \frac{\gamma_3}{p} X^{r-3} Y^3]$  (observing that  $p - 2 = 3$ ), which is integral as  $\gamma_3 \equiv \binom{r}{3} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^- f'_1$ , for the first part (when  $i = r$ ) we that:

$$T^- f'_1 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)a_p}{p^4} \sum_{\substack{0 < j \leq r-2 \\ j \equiv p-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

The last term above (when  $j = r - 2$ ) is  $\frac{\binom{r}{2} a_p}{p^4} X^2 Y^{r-2}$ , which is cancelled out by the second part of  $T^- f'_1$  (when  $i = r - 2$ ). This yields

$$T^- f'_1 - a_p f'_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)a_p}{p^4} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv p-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \gamma_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

which is zero  $\pmod{p}$  as  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$  while  $v(a_p/p^4) < -2$ .

Hence  $(T - a_p) f' \equiv -a_p f'_1 + T^+ f'_0$ , which is equivalent to:

$$-\left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{\binom{r}{2}(1-p)}{p} (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-p+2} Y^{p-2}) + \frac{\gamma_3}{p} X^{r-3} Y^3 \right]$$

Like in the previous case, this is equivalent to:

$$-\left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(p-1)(1-p)}{2} (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-p+2} Y^{p-2}) + \frac{\gamma_3}{p} X^{r-3} Y^3 \right].$$

We follow the argument as in the previous case and, noting that  $p - 2 = 3$ , this maps to  $c[g_{1,0}^0, X^3]$  where  $c = 1 - \frac{a_p^2}{p^5}$  is not zero  $\pmod{p}$  due to the hypothesis.

To eliminate the factor  $V_1$  we choose the functions  $f = f_0 + f_1 + f_2$  in

$\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by:

$$\begin{aligned} f_2 &= \sum_{\lambda \in \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p^*} \left[ g_{2,p[\lambda]}^0, \frac{[\lambda]^{\rho-2} p}{a_p} (Y^r - X^{r-\rho} Y^\rho) \right] \\ &\quad + \left[ g_{2,0}^0, \frac{r(1-\rho)}{p a_p} (X Y^{r-1} - X^{r-\rho+1} Y^{\rho-1}) \right], \\ f_1 &= \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(\rho-1)p}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho-1}}} \gamma_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right], \end{aligned}$$

and

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(1-\rho)p}{a_p} (X^r - X^\rho Y^{r-\rho}) \right]$$

where the integers  $\gamma_j$  are those given in Lemma 1.11 that satisfy  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{\rho^2}$  due to the condition that  $\rho^2 \mid \rho - r$ .

In  $f_2$  we see that  $v(p/a_p) < -2$  in the first part of  $f_2$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{\rho}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$  we see  $\frac{\rho^2}{a_p} (\binom{r}{1} - \binom{\rho}{1}) \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho}$  as  $\rho^2 \mid r - \rho$ . In the second part of  $f_2$  we see that  $v(r/p a_p) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\binom{r-1}{0} - \binom{\rho-1}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1, 2$  we see  $\frac{\rho^j r}{p a_p} (\binom{r-1}{j} - \binom{\rho-1}{j}) \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho}$  as  $\rho^2 \mid r - \rho$ . Thus  $T^+ f_2 \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho}$ .

In  $f_1$  we have  $v(p/a_p^2) < -5$ . Since  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho^{5-n}}$ , we see that  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho}$ . Note that for  $\rho = 5$ ,  $T^+ f_1 = [g_{1,0}^0, \frac{\rho^5}{a_p^2} \gamma_4 \binom{3}{3} X^{r-4} Y^4] \pmod{\rho}$  but  $\gamma_4 \equiv \binom{r}{4} \equiv 0$ , so  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho}$ . Since the highest index is  $i = r - \rho - 1$ , we see that  $\rho^{r-i} = \rho^{\rho+1}$  kills  $p/a_p^2$  hence  $T^- f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho}$ .

In  $f_0$  we have  $v(p/a_p) < -2$ , so we only consider  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\frac{(1-\rho)p}{a_p} (\binom{0}{0} - \binom{r-\rho}{0}) X^r = \frac{-(1-\rho)p}{a_p} X^r$  while for  $j = 1$  we obtain  $\frac{\rho^2(1-\rho)}{a_p} (\binom{0}{1} - \binom{r-\rho}{1}) \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho}$  as  $r \equiv \rho \pmod{\rho}$ . Thus,

$$T^+ f_0 = [g_{1,0}^0, \frac{-(1-\rho)p}{a_p} X^r].$$

For  $T^- f_2$ , for the first part ( $i = r$ ) we that:

$$T^- f_2 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(\rho-1)p}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 \leq j \leq r-1 \\ j \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

The last term (when  $j = r - 1$ ) is  $\frac{(p-1)r}{a_p}XY^{r-1}$ , which is cancelled out by the second part of  $T^-f_2$  (when  $i = r - 1$ ). The first term (when  $j = 0$ ) is cancelled out by  $T^+f_0$ . This yields

$$T^-f_2 - a_p f_1 + T^+f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv 0 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \gamma_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

which is zero mod  $p$  as  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$  while  $v(p/a_p) < -2$ .

Hence  $(T - a_p)f \equiv -a_p f_2$ , which is equivalent to:

$$-\left[ g_{2,0}^0, \frac{r(1-p)}{p} (XY^{r-1} - X^{r-p+1}Y^{p-1}) \right].$$

By assumption,  $\frac{r}{p} \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ . We then follow the same argument as in the proof of [BG15, Thm 8.9(ii)] to eliminate the factor  $V_1$ . Thus, the only factor left is  $V_{p-2} \otimes D$ .  $\square$

## 5.2 $r$ does not have the same representative mod $p-1$ and $p$

**Proposition 5.6.** *If  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \not\equiv a, a-1 \pmod{p}$  for  $5 \leq a \leq p$ , then there is a surjection*

$$\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G (V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}) \twoheadrightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$$

*Proof:* By Proposition 4.7, we have the following Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$ :

$$0 \rightarrow W \rightarrow Q \rightarrow V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a \rightarrow 0$$

where  $W$  has  $V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}$  and  $V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}$  as factors.

To eliminate the factor  $V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$ , we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , where:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{1}{p} (Y^r - X^{r-a} Y^a) \right],$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{pa_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \alpha_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\alpha_j$  are chosen as in Lemma 1.8.

In  $f_1$  we have  $v(1/p) = -1$ , so we consider only  $j = 0, 1$  in  $T^+ f_1$ . For  $j = 0$ , we obtain  $\frac{1}{p} \left( \binom{r}{0} - \binom{a}{0} \right) = 0$  while for  $j = 1$  we obtain  $\frac{r}{p} \left( \binom{r}{1} - \binom{a}{1} \right) X^{r-1} Y$ , which is integral and goes to zero in  $\mathcal{Q}$ . Because  $v(a_p) > 2$ , we have  $a_p f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_0$  we note that  $v(1/p a_p) < -4$ . As  $\binom{j}{n} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$  and  $j \equiv a \geq 4$ , hence  $T^+ f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . For  $T^- f_0$  the highest index  $i = r - (p - 1)$  and  $p^{r-i} = p^{p-1}$ , which kills  $1/p a_p$  for  $p \geq 5$ . For  $T^- f_1$  we consider  $i = r$ , obtaining:

$$T^- f_1 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j + p Y^r \right].$$

Because  $Y^r$  is sent to zero in  $\mathcal{Q}$ :

$$T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

which is integral as  $\binom{r}{j} \equiv \alpha_j \pmod{p}$ . Following the same argument as in the proof of [BG15, Theorem 8.3], we see that  $(T - a_p) f$  maps to  $[\text{id}, \frac{r-a}{a} X^{p-a-1}]$ , which is nonzero as  $r \not\equiv a \pmod{p}$ .

To eliminate the factor  $V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}$ , we consider  $f = f_1 + f_0$ , where

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p^*} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{-1}{a-1} [\lambda]^{p-2} (Y^r - 2X^{p-1} Y^{r-p+1} + X^{2p-2} Y^{r-2p+2}) \right] \\ + \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{1}{p^2} (XY^{r-1} - 2X^p Y^{r-p} + X^{2p-1} Y^{r-2p+1}) \right]$$

and

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p a_p} \left( \frac{C_1}{p-1} (X^p Y^{r-p} - X^{2p-1} Y^{r-2p+1}) + \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} D_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where

$$D_j = \binom{r-1}{j} - \left( \frac{p}{a-1} + O(p^2) \right) \binom{r}{j}$$

and  $O(p^2)$  is chosen so that

$$\sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} D_j = 0.$$

We let  $C_1 = -\sum jD_j$ . By Lemma 1.6:

$$\sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} jD_j = \frac{p(r-a)(r-a+1)}{(a-1)(a-2)}.$$

In the second part of  $f_1$  we have  $v(1/p^2) = -2$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$  for  $T^+f_1$ . For  $j = 0$  we obtain  $\binom{r-1}{0} - 2\binom{r-p}{0} + \binom{r-2p+1}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$ , we see that  $\binom{r-1}{1} - 2\binom{r-p}{1} + \binom{r-2p+1}{1} = 0$ , too. For  $j = 2$  the term  $X^{r-2}Y^2$  has integral coefficients, so it maps to zero in  $\mathcal{Q}$ . In the first part, we only consider  $j = 0$  and see that  $\binom{r}{0} - 2\binom{r-p+1}{0} + \binom{r-2p+2}{0} = 0$ . Hence,  $T^+f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . As  $v(a_p) > 2$ , we see that  $a_p f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_0$  we see that  $v(1/pa_p) < -4$ , so we need to consider  $j = 0, 1, 2, 3$  for  $T^+f_0$ . For  $j = 0$  we have  $\sum D_j = 0$ , for  $j = 1$  we have  $C_1 = -\sum jD_j$ , so  $T^+f_0 \equiv 0$  for  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 2$ , the term with  $X^{r-2}Y^2$  is integral, which vanishes in  $\mathcal{Q}$ . Finally, for  $j = 3$ , we see that  $v(C_1) = v(\sum jD_j) \geq 1$ , so  $T^+f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as well.. As the highest  $i = r - p$ , we see that  $T^-f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^-f_1$  we consider  $i = r$  and  $i = r - 1$ . For  $i = r - 1$  we obtain:

$$\left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

and for  $i = r$ :

$$\left[ \text{id}, \frac{-(p-1)}{a-1} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

Thus:

$$T^-f_1 \equiv \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv a-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p} D_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

We hence compute that  $(T - a_p)f = T^-f_1 - a_p f_0 \equiv [\text{id}, \frac{C_1}{p} \theta X^{p-1} Y^{r-2p}]$ , which maps to  $[\text{id}, \frac{C_1}{p} X^{p-a+1}]$ . Because  $r \not\equiv a, a-1 \pmod{p}$ ,

$$\frac{C_1}{p} \equiv \frac{(r-a)(r-a+1)}{(a-1)(a-2)} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}.$$

Hence, the only remaining factor is  $V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}$ .  $\square$



**Proposition 5.7.** *If  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  and  $p \parallel r-a+1$  for  $5 \leq a \leq p$ , then there is a surjection*

$$\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{KZ}}^{\mathrm{G}}(\mathrm{V}_{p-a+1} \otimes \mathrm{D}^{a-1}) \twoheadrightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$$

*Proof:* By Proposition 4.8, we have the following Jordan-Hölder series of  $\mathrm{Q}$ :

$$0 \rightarrow \mathrm{W} \rightarrow \mathrm{Q} \rightarrow \mathrm{V}_{p-a-1} \otimes \mathrm{D}^a \rightarrow 0$$

where  $\mathrm{W}$  has  $\mathrm{V}_{p-a+1} \otimes \mathrm{D}^{a-1}$ ,  $\mathrm{V}_{a-4} \otimes \mathrm{D}^2$  and  $\mathrm{V}_{p-a+3}$  as factors.

We can eliminate the factor  $\mathrm{V}_{p-a-1} \otimes \mathrm{D}^a$  by the functions in the proof of Proposition 5.6 as  $r \not\equiv a \pmod{p}$ .

As  $p \parallel r-a+1$ , we can eliminate both factors  $\mathrm{V}_{a-4} \otimes \mathrm{D}^2$  and  $\mathrm{V}_{p-a+3} \otimes \mathrm{D}^{a-2}$  by the functions in the proof of Proposition 5.4 used to this end.

Hence, the only remaining factor is  $\mathrm{V}_{p-a+1} \otimes \mathrm{D}^{a-1}$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 5.8.** *If  $r \equiv a \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \equiv a-1 \pmod{p^2}$  for  $5 \leq a \leq p$ , then there is a surjection*

$$\mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{KZ}}^{\mathrm{G}}(\mathrm{V}_{a-4} \otimes \mathrm{D}^2) \twoheadrightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$$

*Proof:* By Proposition 4.8, we have the following Jordan-Hölder series of  $\mathrm{Q}$ :

$$0 \rightarrow \mathrm{W} \rightarrow \mathrm{Q} \rightarrow \mathrm{V}_{p-a-1} \otimes \mathrm{D}^a \rightarrow 0$$

where  $\mathrm{W}$  has  $\mathrm{V}_{p-a+1} \otimes \mathrm{D}^{a-1}$ ,  $\mathrm{V}_{a-4} \otimes \mathrm{D}^2$  and  $\mathrm{V}_{p-a+3} \otimes \mathrm{D}^{a-2}$  as factors.

We can eliminate the factor  $\mathrm{V}_{p-a-1} \otimes \mathrm{D}^a$  by the functions in the proof of Proposition 5.6 as  $r \not\equiv a \pmod{p}$ .

To eliminate the factor  $\mathrm{V}_{p-a+1} \otimes \mathrm{D}^{a-1}$  we consider the functions  $f = f_1 + f_0 \in \mathrm{ind}_{\mathrm{KZ}}^{\mathrm{G}} \mathrm{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , where:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{p^2}{a_p} (\mathrm{Y}^r - \mathrm{X}^{r-a} \mathrm{Y}^a) \right] + \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{1}{a_p} (\mathrm{X}^{r-1} \mathrm{Y} - \mathrm{X}^{a-2+p^2} \mathrm{Y}^{r-a+2-p^2}) \right],$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \mathrm{id}, \frac{(p-1)p^2}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \alpha_j \mathrm{X}^{r-j} \mathrm{Y}^j \right],$$

where the  $\alpha_j$  are chosen as in Lemma 1.8. Note that as  $r \equiv a-1 \pmod{p^2}$ , we have  $r-a+2-p^2 > 0$ .

In the first part of  $f_1$ , we have  $v(p^2/a_p) < -1$ , so we consider  $j=0$  for the first part of  $\mathrm{T}^+ f_1$ . Because  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{a}{0} = 0$ , the first part of  $\mathrm{T}^+ f_1$  vanishes.

For the second part,  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Now see that  $p^j/a_p \binom{1}{j} - \binom{r-a+2-p^2}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r \equiv a-1 \pmod{p^2}$  for  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Thus,  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . For  $T^- f_1$  we consider  $i = r$  and obtain

$$T^- f_1 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

Thus:

$$T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

which vanishes as  $\binom{r}{j} \equiv \alpha_j \pmod{p}$  and  $v(p^2/a_p) < -1$ .

In  $f_0$ , we have  $v(p^2/a_p^2) < -4$ . For  $T^- f_0$ , the highest index  $i = r - (p-1)$ , so  $p^{r-i} = p^{p-1}$  kills  $p^2/a_p^2$  for  $p \geq 5$ . Finally, for  $T^+ f_0$ , we see that  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$  and  $j \equiv a \geq 4$ . Thus,  $T^+ f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

Hence  $(T - a_p)f \equiv -a_p f_1 \equiv [g_{1,0}^0, X^{r-1}Y - X^{a-2+p^2}Y^{r-a+2-p^2}]$

$$\equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \theta \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-a-(p-1)(p+2)}{(p-1)}} X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)} \right] \pmod{V_r^{**}}.$$

By an argument similar to Lemma 5.1  $\psi^{-1} : X^{r-2p}Y^{p-1} \mapsto X^{a-2}Y^{p-1}$  and  $\beta :$

$X^{a-2}Y^{p-1} \mapsto Y^{p-a+1}$ . Thus,  $[g_{1,0}^0, \theta \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-a-(p-1)(p+2)}{(p-1)}} X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)}]$  maps to  $[g_{1,0}^0, \frac{2}{p-1} Y^{p-a+1}]$

and eliminates the factor  $V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}$ .

To eliminate the factor  $V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}$  we consider the functions  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , where:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{p^2}{a_p} (Y^r - X^{r-a} Y^a) \right] + \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{1}{a_p} (X^{r-2} Y^2 - X^{a-3+p^2} Y^{r-a+3-p^2}) \right],$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p^2}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \alpha_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\alpha_j$  are chosen as in Lemma 1.8.

Note that as  $r \equiv a-1 \pmod{p^2}$ , we have  $r - a + 3 - p^2 > 0$ .

In the first part of  $f_1$ , we have  $v(p^2/a_p) < -1$ , so we consider  $j = 0$  for the first part of  $T^+ f_1$ . Because  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{a}{0} = 0$ , the first part of  $T^+ f_1$  vanishes.

For the second part,  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Now see that  $p^j/a_p \binom{2}{j} - \binom{r-a+3-p^2}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r \equiv a-1 \pmod{p^2}$  for  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Thus,  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . For  $T^- f_1$  we consider  $i = r$  and obtain

$$T^- f_1 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

Thus:

$$T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

which vanishes as  $\binom{r}{j} \equiv \alpha_j \pmod{p}$  and  $v(p^2/a_p) < -1$ .

In  $f_0$ , we have  $v(p^2/a_p^2) < -4$ . For  $T^- f_0$ , the highest index  $i = r - (p-1)$ , so  $p^{r-i} = p^{p-1}$  kills  $p^2/a_p^2$  for  $p \geq 5$ . Finally, for  $T^+ f_0$ , we see that  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$  and  $j \equiv a \geq 4$ . Thus,  $T^+ f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Thus, } (T - a_p)f &\equiv -a_p f_1 \equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, (X^{r-2} Y^2 - X^{a-3+p^2} Y^{r-a+3-p^2}) \right] \\ &\equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \theta^2 \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-a-(p-1)(p+3)}{(p-1)}} (i+1) X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 5.1, each  $X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)}$  term (for  $i \neq 0$ ) maps to  $Y^{p-a+3}$ . Thus,  $\theta^2 \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-a-(p-1)(p+3)}{(p-1)}} (i+1) X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)}$  maps to  $\frac{-1}{p-1} Y^{p-a+3}$  and eliminates the factor  $V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}$ .

Therefore, the only remaining factor is  $V_{a-4} \otimes D^2$ .  $\square$

### 5.3 $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}$

In the following proposition we eliminate all but one Jordan-Hölder factor. We note that while eliminating the factors from  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  we consider  $a = 3$  but while eliminating the factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ , we consider  $a = p+2$ , following the convention set in the beginning of the paper in Lemma 1.4.

**Proposition 5.9.** *If  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}$ , and:*

- (i) *If  $r \not\equiv 0, 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ , then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G(V_{p-4} \otimes D^3) \twoheadrightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$ .*
- (ii) *If  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G(V_1 \otimes D) \twoheadrightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$ .*

- (iii) If  $p \parallel r - p - 1$  then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}}(\mathbb{V}_{p-2} \otimes \mathbb{D}^2) \rightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$  where it corresponds to  $\mathbb{V}_{p-a+1} \otimes \mathbb{D}^2$  (for  $a = 3$ ).
- (iv) If  $r \equiv p + 1 \pmod{p^2}$  then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}}(\mathbb{V}_{p-2} \otimes \mathbb{D}^2) \rightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$  where it corresponds to  $\mathbb{V}_{a-4} \otimes \mathbb{D}^2$  (for  $a = p + 2$ ).
- (v) If  $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$  then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}}(\mathbb{V}_{p-2} \otimes \mathbb{D}^2) \rightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$  where it corresponds to  $\mathbb{V}_{p-a+1} \otimes \mathbb{D}^2$  (for  $a = 3$ ).

*Proof:*

- (i) If  $r \not\equiv 0, 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ , then by Proposition 4.2 we already have the result.
- (ii) If  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ , then to eliminate the factor  $\mathbb{V}_{p-4} \otimes \mathbb{D}^3$  we use the functions as in Proposition 5.6 used to eliminate  $\mathbb{V}_{p-a-1} \otimes \mathbb{D}^a$  (for  $a = 3$ ) but note that  $T^+ f_0$  has the term  $\frac{p-1}{pa_p} p^3 \alpha_3 X^{r-3} Y^3 = \frac{p-1}{pa_p} p^3 \binom{r}{3} X^{r-3} Y^3$  by Lemma 1.8. As  $p \mid r$  we see that  $\binom{r}{3} = 0$ , so  $T^+ f_1 = 0$ . The rest follows as in Proposition 5.6. Hence, the only remaining factor is  $\mathbb{V}_1 \otimes \mathbb{D}$ .
- (iii) If  $r \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ , then to eliminate the factor  $\mathbb{V}_{p-4} \otimes \mathbb{D}^3$  we use the functions as in Proposition 5.6 used to eliminate  $\mathbb{V}_{p-a-1} \otimes \mathbb{D}^a$  (for  $a = 3$ ) but note that  $T^+ f_0$  has the term  $\frac{p-1}{pa_p} p^3 \alpha_3 X^{r-3} Y^3 = \frac{p-1}{pa_p} p^3 \binom{r}{3} X^{r-3} Y^3$  by Lemma 1.8. If  $p \mid r-1$  we see that  $\binom{r}{3} = 0$ , so  $T^+ f_1 = 0$ . The rest follows as in Proposition 5.6. If  $p \parallel r - p - 1$ , we can eliminate the factors from  $\mathbb{V}_r^{**}/\mathbb{V}_r^{***}$  by using  $a = p + 2$  in Proposition 5.4. Hence, we are left with only  $\mathbb{V}_{p-2} \otimes \mathbb{D}^2$  (which corresponds to the factor  $\mathbb{V}_{p-a+1} \otimes \mathbb{D}^{a-1}$  for  $a = 3$ ).
- (iv) If  $p^2 \mid r - p - 1$ , first we note that as in the previous case, we can eliminate the term  $\mathbb{V}_{p-4} \otimes \mathbb{D}^3$ . To eliminate the factor  $\mathbb{V}_{p-2} \otimes \mathbb{D}^2$  (i.e the factor corresponding to  $\mathbb{V}_{p-a+1} \otimes \mathbb{D}^{a-1}$  for  $a = 3$ ) we consider the functions  $f = f_1 + f_0 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , where:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{p^2}{a_p} (Y^r - X^{r-p+2} Y^{p+2}) \right] + \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{1}{a_p} (X^{r-1} Y - X^{p+p^2} Y^{r-p-p^2}) \right],$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p^2}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}}} \alpha_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\alpha_j$  are chosen as in Lemma 1.8.

Note that as  $r \equiv p+1 \pmod{p^2}$ , we have  $r-p-p^2 > 0$ .

In the first part of  $f_1$ , we have  $v(p^2/a_p) < -1$ , so we consider  $j=0$  for the first part of  $T^+f_1$ . Because  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{p+2}{0} = 0$ , the first part of  $T^+f_1$  vanishes. For the second part,  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , so we consider  $j=0,1,2$ . Now see that  $p^j/a_p(\binom{1}{j} - \binom{r-p-p^2}{j}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r \equiv p+1 \pmod{p^2}$  for  $j=0,1,2$ . Thus,  $T^+f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . For  $T^-f_1$  we consider  $i=r$  and obtain

$$T^-f_1 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}}} \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

Thus:

$$T^-f_1 - a_p f_0 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

which vanishes as  $\binom{r}{j} \equiv \alpha_j \pmod{p}$  and  $v(p^2/a_p) < -1$ .

In  $f_0$ , we have  $v(p^2/a_p^2) < -4$ . For  $T^-f_0$ , the highest index  $i=r-(p-1)$ , so  $p^{r-i} = p^{p-1}$  kills  $p^2/a_p^2$  for  $p \geq 5$ . Finally, for  $T^+f_0$ , we see that  $T^+f_0 \equiv \frac{p^5(p-1)}{a_p^2} \alpha_3 Y^{r-3} Y^3 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $\alpha_3 \equiv \binom{r}{3} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r-1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

Hence  $(T - a_p)f \equiv -a_p f_1 \equiv [g_{1,0}^0, X^{r-1}Y - X^{p+p^2}Y^{r-p-p^2}]$

$$\equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \theta \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-p-2-(p-1)(p+2)}{(p-1)}} X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)} \right] \pmod{V_r^{**}}.$$

By an argument similar to Lemma 5.1  $\psi^{-1} : X^{r-2p}Y^{p-1} \mapsto Y^{p-1}$  and  $\beta : Y^{p-1} \mapsto Y^{p-2}$ . Thus,  $[g_{1,0}^0, \theta \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-p-2-(p-1)(p+2)}{(p-1)}} X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)}]$  maps to  $[g_{1,0}^0, \frac{2}{p-1} Y^{p-2}]$  and eliminates the factor  $V_{p-2} \otimes D^2$ .

To eliminate the factor  $V_1 \otimes D$  (which corresponds to  $V_{p-a+3} \otimes D^{a-2}$  for  $a=p+2$ ) we consider the functions  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , where:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{p^2}{a_p} (Y^r - X^{r-p-2} Y^{p+2}) \right] + \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{1}{a_p} (X^{r-2} Y^2 - X^{p-1+p^2} Y^{r-p+1-p^2}) \right],$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(\mathfrak{p}-1)\mathfrak{p}^2}{a_{\mathfrak{p}}^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 3 \pmod{\mathfrak{p}-1}}} \alpha_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\alpha_j$  are chosen as in Lemma 1.8.

Note that as  $r \equiv \mathfrak{p} + 1 \pmod{\mathfrak{p}^2}$ , we have  $r - \mathfrak{p} + 1 - \mathfrak{p}^2 > 0$ .

In the first part of  $f_1$ , we have  $v(\mathfrak{p}^2/a_{\mathfrak{p}}) < -1$ , so we consider  $j = 0$  for the first part of  $T^+ f_1$ . Because  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{\mathfrak{p}+2}{0} = 0$ , the first part of  $T^+ f_1$  vanishes. For the second part,  $v(1/a_{\mathfrak{p}}) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Now see that  $\mathfrak{p}^j/a_{\mathfrak{p}} \left( \binom{2}{j} - \binom{r-\mathfrak{p}+1-\mathfrak{p}^2}{j} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{\mathfrak{p}}$  as  $r \equiv a - 1 \pmod{\mathfrak{p}^2}$  for  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Thus,  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{\mathfrak{p}}$ . For  $T^- f_1$  we consider  $i = r$  and obtain

$$T^- f_1 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{\mathfrak{p}^2(\mathfrak{p}-1)}{a_{\mathfrak{p}}} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 3 \pmod{\mathfrak{p}-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

Thus:

$$T^- f_1 - a_{\mathfrak{p}} f_0 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{\mathfrak{p}^2(\mathfrak{p}-1)}{a_{\mathfrak{p}}} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv a \pmod{\mathfrak{p}-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

which vanishes as  $\binom{r}{j} \equiv \alpha_j \pmod{\mathfrak{p}}$  and  $v(\mathfrak{p}^2/a_{\mathfrak{p}}) < -1$ .

In  $f_0$ , we have  $v(\mathfrak{p}^2/a_{\mathfrak{p}}^2) < -4$ . For  $T^- f_0$ , the highest index  $i = r - (\mathfrak{p} - 1)$ , so  $\mathfrak{p}^{r-i} = \mathfrak{p}^{\mathfrak{p}-1}$  kills  $\mathfrak{p}^2/a_{\mathfrak{p}}^2$  for  $\mathfrak{p} \geq 5$ . Finally, for  $T^+ f_0$ , we see that  $T^+ f_0 \equiv \frac{\mathfrak{p}^5(\mathfrak{p}-1)}{a_{\mathfrak{p}}^2} \alpha_3 Y^{r-3} Y^3 \equiv 0 \pmod{\mathfrak{p}}$  as  $\alpha_3 \equiv \binom{r}{3} \equiv 0 \pmod{\mathfrak{p}}$  as  $r - 1 \equiv 0 \pmod{\mathfrak{p}}$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Thus, } (T - a_{\mathfrak{p}})f &\equiv -a_{\mathfrak{p}} f_1 \equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, (X^{r-2} Y^2 - X^{\mathfrak{p}-1+\mathfrak{p}^2} Y^{r-\mathfrak{p}+1-\mathfrak{p}^2}) \right] \\ &\equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \theta^2 \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-\mathfrak{p}-2-(\mathfrak{p}-1)(\mathfrak{p}+3)}{(\mathfrak{p}-1)}} (i+1) (X^{r-i(\mathfrak{p}-1)} Y^{i(\mathfrak{p}-1)}) \right]. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 5.1, each  $X^{r-i(\mathfrak{p}-1)} Y^{i(\mathfrak{p}-1)}$  term (for  $i \neq 0$ ) maps to  $Y$ . Thus,  $\theta^2 \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-\mathfrak{p}-2-(\mathfrak{p}-1)(\mathfrak{p}+3)}{(\mathfrak{p}-1)}} (i+1) X^{r-i(\mathfrak{p}-1)} Y^{i(\mathfrak{p}-1)}$  maps to  $\frac{-1}{\mathfrak{p}-1} Y$  and eliminates the factor  $V_1 \otimes D$ .

Hence, we are left with only  $V_{\mathfrak{p}-2} \otimes D^2$  (which corresponds to the term  $V_{a-4} \otimes D^2$  for  $a = \mathfrak{p} + 2$ ).

- (v) If  $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$ , then to eliminate the factor  $V_{p-4} \otimes D^3$  we use the functions as in Proposition 5.6 used to eliminate  $V_{p-a-1} \otimes D^a$  (for  $a = 3$ ) but note that  $T^+f_0$  has the term  $\frac{p-1}{pa_p}p^3\alpha_3X^{r-3}Y^3 = \frac{p-1}{pa_p}p^3\binom{r}{3}X^{r-3}Y^3$  by Lemma 1.8. As  $p \mid r-2$  we see that  $\binom{r}{3} = 0$ , so  $T^+f_1 = 0$ . The rest follows as in Proposition 5.6.

If  $r \equiv p+2 \pmod{p^2}$ , then to eliminate the factors coming from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 + f_2 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by:

$$f_2 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p^*} \left[ g_{2,p}^0[\lambda], \frac{p^2}{a_p} [\lambda]^{p-3} (Y^r - X^{r-p-2} Y^{p+2}) \right] + \left[ g_{2,0}^0, \frac{(1-p)}{a_p} (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-p} Y^p) \right],$$

$$f_1 = \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv p \pmod{p-1}}} \gamma_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

and

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{pr}{a_p} (X^{r-1} Y - X^{r-p} Y^p) \right],$$

where the  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r-2}{j} \pmod{p^2}$  are integers as in Lemma 1.11.

In  $f_2$ , for the first part we observe that  $v(p^2/a_p) < -1$ , so we consider only the term with  $j = 0$  for the first part of  $T^+f_2$ . For  $j = 0$ , we observe  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{p+2}{0} = 0$ . Regarding the second part, we note that  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , so we consider the terms with  $j = 0, 1, 2$  for the second part of  $T^+f_2$ . For  $j = 0$ , we see that  $\binom{r-2}{0} - \binom{p}{0} = 0$ . For  $j = 1, 2$  we obtain  $\frac{p^j}{a_p} (\binom{r-2}{j} - \binom{p}{j}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r \equiv p+2 \pmod{p^2}$ . Thus  $T^+f_2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_1$  we see that  $v(p^2/a_p^2) < -4$ . Due to the properties of  $\gamma_j$  from Lemma 1.10, we have  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{5-n}}$  and  $j \equiv p \geq 5$ , so the terms in  $T^+f_1$  vanish mod  $p$ . In  $f_1$  the highest index  $i$  for which  $c_i \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  is  $i = r - p - 1$ . So we have  $p^{r-i} = p^{p+1}$ , which kills  $p^2/a_p^2$  as  $p \geq 5$ . Thus  $T^-f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^-f_2$ , we note that the highest terms for which  $c_i \not\equiv 0$  are  $i = r$  and  $i = r - 2$ . In the case  $i = r - 2$  we note that it forces  $j = r - 2$  (as  $\lambda = 0$ ), so the non-zero term is  $\frac{p^2(1-p)}{a_p} \binom{r}{2} X^2 Y^{r-2}$ . If  $i = r$ , then

$$T^-f_2 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p^2}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{p \leq j \leq r-2 \\ j \equiv a-2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

The last term in the above expansion (when  $j = r - 2$ ) is  $\frac{p^2 \binom{r}{2} (p - 1)}{a_p} X^2 Y^{r-2}$ , which is cancelled out by the term for  $i = r - 2$ . The first term in the above expansion (for  $j = 1$ ) is  $\frac{p^2 r}{a_p} X^{r-1} Y$ , which gets cancelled by the term from  $T^+ f_0$ .

Thus:

$$T^- f_2 - a_p f_1 + T^+ f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p^2}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv p \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \gamma_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

where the  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r-2}{j} \pmod{p}$ , so  $T^- f_2 - a_p f_1 + T^+ f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $j \geq p$ .

So  $(T - a_p)f = -a_p f_2 \pmod{p}$ , and we follow the argument as in Proposition 5.2.

If  $p \parallel r - 2$ , then we consider  $a = p + 2$  in Proposition 5.4 to eliminate the factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ . Hence, we are left with only  $V_{p-2} \otimes D^2$  where it corresponds to  $V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^2$  (for  $a = 3$ )..  $\square$

#### 5.4 $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p-1}$

In the following proposition we eliminate all but one Jordan-Hölder factor. We note that while eliminating the factors from  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  we consider  $a = 4$  but while eliminating the factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ , we consider  $a = p + 3$ , following the convention set in the beginning of the paper in Lemma 1.4.

**Proposition 5.10.** *If  $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p-1}$  and:*

- (i) *If  $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p}$  then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{KZ}^G(V_{p-5} \otimes D^4) \twoheadrightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$ .*
- (ii) *If  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p}$  then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{KZ}^G(V_{p-3} \otimes D^3) \twoheadrightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$ .*
- (iii) *If  $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$  then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{KZ}^G(V_{p-1} \otimes D^2) \twoheadrightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$ .*
- (iv) *If  $r \not\equiv 2, 3, 4 \pmod{p}$  then there is a surjection  $\overline{V}_{k,a_p} \cong \text{ind}(\omega_2^{a+2p-1})$*

*Proof:* First, we note that in the Jordan-Hölder series of  $Q$  in some cases we could not determine which factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  appear in  $W$ , but we can eliminate those factors if  $r \not\equiv 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ , by considering the following function:

$$f = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{\theta^2}{a_p} (X^{r-3p-1} Y^{p-1} - X^{r-2p-2}) \right].$$



Expanding yields  $f = \frac{1}{a_p}(-X^{r-2}Y^2 + 3X^{r-p-1}Y^{p+1} - 3X^{r-2p}Y^{2p} + X^{r-3p+1}Y^{3p-1})$ .

For  $T^+f$  we see that  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . For  $j = 0$ , we obtain  $1/a_p(-1+3-3+1) = 0$ . For  $j = 1, 2$ , we see that  $p^j/a_p(-\binom{2}{j}+3\binom{p+1}{j}-3\binom{2p}{j}+\binom{3p-1}{j}) = 0$ . Hence  $T^+f \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . For  $T^-f$ , we consider the highest  $i = 3p - 1$  and note that if  $r \not\equiv 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ , then  $r - i > 2p$ , which means that  $p^{r-i}$  kills  $1/a_p$ , so  $T^-f \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Thus  $(T - a_p)f \equiv a_p f \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \theta^2(X^{r-3p-1}Y^{p-1} - X^{r-2p-2}) \right]$ , which eliminates the factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  by Lemma 5.1.

We also note that if  $r \not\equiv 4 \pmod{p}$ , then the functions from Proposition 5.6 can be used to eliminate the factor  $V_{p-5} \otimes D^4$ .

- (i) Let  $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p}$ . To eliminate the factors from  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p^*} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{a_p [\lambda]^{p-2}}{p^3} (Y^r - X^{r-4}Y^4) \right] + \left[ g_{1, 0}^0, \frac{ra_p(1-p)}{p^4} (XY^{r-1} - X^{r-3}Y^3) \right],$$

and

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{1}{p^3} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}}} \beta_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\beta_j$  are chosen as in Lemma 1.9.

In  $f_1$  we have  $v(a_p/p^3) < -1$  in the first part, so we consider  $j = 0$ . As  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{4}{0} = 0$ , the first part of  $T^+f_1 = 0$ . In the second part we observe that  $v(ra_p/p^4) < -2$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 0$  we obtain  $\binom{r-1}{0} - \binom{3}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$  we see  $\frac{ra_p}{p^4}(\binom{r-1}{1} - \binom{3}{1}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  due to  $r \equiv 4 \pmod{p}$ . Hence  $T^+f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . As  $v(a_p) > 2$ , we obtain  $a_p f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^-f_1$ , we consider  $i = r$  (in the first part of  $f_1$ ) and  $i = r - 1$  (in the second part of  $f_1$ ). For the first part, we observe

$$T^-f_1 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{a_p(p-1)}{p^3} \sum_{\substack{0 < j \leq r-1 \\ j \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

The last term (when  $j = r - 1$ ) is  $\frac{ra_p}{p^3} XY^{r-1}$ , which is cancelled out by the

second part of  $T^-f_1$ . This yields

$$T^-f_1 - a_p f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{a_p(p-1)}{p^3} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} - \beta_j \right] X^{r-j} Y^j$$

which is zero mod  $p$  as  $\beta_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p}$  and  $v(a_p/p^3) < -1$ .

In  $f_0$  as the highest  $i = r - p$ , we see that  $T^-f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . However, for  $j = 3$ , we obtain  $T^+f_0 = [g_{1,0}^0, \beta_3 X^{r-3} Y^3] \equiv [g_{1,0}^0, 4X^{r-3} Y^3] \pmod{p}$ .

Hence,  $(T - a_p)f = T^+f_0 = [g_{1,0}^0, 4X^{r-3} Y^3]$ . Since  $XY^{r-1}$  maps to zero in  $Q$ , we see that  $(T - a_p)f = T^+f_0 \equiv [g_{1,0}^0, 4(X^{r-3} Y^3 - XY^{r-1})]$ . Now, we follow the argument as in Theorem 8.6 of [BG15] (for  $a = 4$ ) and see that we can eliminate the factors from  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$ .

To eliminate the factor  $V_0 \otimes D$ , we consider the function in the beginning of the proof above as  $r \equiv 4 \not\equiv 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ .

Thus,  $V_{p-5} \otimes D^4$  is the only remaining factor.

- (ii) If  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p}$  then the factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  and  $V_{p-5} \otimes D^4$  can be eliminated as explained in the beginning of the proof. Thus,  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^3$  is the only surviving factor.
- (iii) If  $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$  we see that  $r \not\equiv 3, 4 \pmod{p}$ , so we can use the functions from Proposition 5.6 to eliminate the factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^3$  and  $V_{p-5} \otimes D^4$ . Hence, we are left with  $V_{p-1} \otimes D^2$ .

«««« HEAD

- (iv) If  $r \not\equiv 2, 3, 4 \pmod{p}$  then the functions from Proposition 5.6 can be used to eliminate the factor  $V_{p-5} \otimes D^4$ . As  $r \not\equiv 3, 4 \pmod{p}$  we can use the functions from Proposition 5.6 to eliminate the factor  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^3$ . Hence, the only surviving factor is  $V_{p-1} \otimes D^2$  or  $V_0 \otimes D^2$ . As in [BG15] Theorem 8.4, we see that both give the same induced representation. =====
- (v) If  $r \not\equiv 2, 3, 4 \pmod{p}$  then the functions from Proposition 5.6 can be used to eliminate the factor  $V_{p-5} \otimes D^4$ . As  $r \not\equiv 3, 4 \pmod{p}$  we can use the functions from Proposition 5.6 to eliminate the factor  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^3$ . Hence, the only surviving factor is  $V_{p-1} \otimes D^2$  or  $V_0 \otimes D^2$ . As in [BG15] Theorem 8.4, both give the same induced representation. »»»» 6d94370d1bd56b91f204f1b93219d6a0ofd65ceg

□

5.5  $r \equiv p+1 \pmod{p-1}$

In the following proposition we eliminate all but one Jordan-Hölder factor. We note that while eliminating the factors from  $V_r^*/V_r^{**}$  and  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ , we consider  $a = p+1$ , following the convention set in the beginning of the paper in Lemma 1.4.

**Proposition 5.11.** *If  $r \equiv p+1 \pmod{p-1}$  then*

- (i) *If  $r \not\equiv 0, 1 \pmod{p}$ , then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G(V_2) \rightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k, a_p}$ .*
- (ii) *If  $r \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ , then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G(V_{p-1} \otimes D) \rightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k, a_p}$ .*
- (iii) *If  $p \parallel r-p$ , then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G(V_0 \otimes D) \rightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k, a_p}$ .*
- (iv) *If  $p^2 \mid r-p$ , then there is a surjection  $\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G(V_{p-3} \otimes D^2) \rightarrow \overline{\Theta}_{k, a_p}$ .*

*Proof:* We consider the latter two cases and further separate the congruence conditions modulo  $p^2$ .

- (i) If  $r \not\equiv 0, 1 \pmod{p}$ , then by Proposition 4.5 we know that  $V_2$  is the only factor.
- (ii) If  $p^2 \nmid r-p-1$ , then to eliminate the factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  we use the functions in Proposition 5.4 with  $a = p+1$ . We see that  $(T - a_p)f$  maps to a non-zero element in  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  as  $p^2 \nmid r$ . Hence, the only remaining factor is  $V_{p-1} \otimes D$ .

If  $p^2 \mid r-p-1$ , then to eliminate the factors  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$  and  $V_2$  from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 + f_2 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by:

$$\begin{aligned}
 f_2 &= \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p^2} \left[ g_{2,p[\lambda]}^0, \frac{p}{a_p} [\lambda]^{p-3} (Y^r - X^{r-p-1} Y^{p+1}) \right] \\
 &\quad + \left[ g_{2,0}^0, \frac{\binom{r}{2}(1-p)}{pa_p} (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-p+1} Y^{p-1}) \right] \\
 f_1 &= \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{p(p-1)}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv p-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \gamma_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right], \quad \text{and} \\
 f_0 &= \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p}{a_p} (X^r - X^p Y^{r-p}) \right],
 \end{aligned}$$

where the  $\gamma_j$  are chosen as in Lemma 1.10 with the extra condition that  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$  and  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{5-n}}$ .

In  $f_2$ , we note that in the first part  $v(p/a_p) < -2$ , so for  $T^+ f_2$  we consider  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{p+1}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$  we see  $\frac{p^2}{a_p} \left( \binom{r}{1} - \binom{p+1}{1} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p^2 \mid r - p - 1$ . In the second part of  $f_2$  we have  $v\left(\binom{r}{2}/pa_p\right) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . For  $j = 0$  we see that  $\binom{r-2}{0} - \binom{p-1}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1, 2$  we see  $\frac{p^j \binom{r}{j}}{pa_p} \left( \binom{r-2}{j} - \binom{p-1}{j} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p^2 \mid r - p - 1$ . Thus,  $T^+ f_2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_1$  we see that  $v(p/a_p^2) < -5$ . Since  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{5-n}}$ , we obtain  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Note that for  $p = 5$ ,  $T^+ f_1 = \frac{p^5 (p-1)}{a_p^2} \gamma_4 \binom{4}{4} X^{r-4} Y^4 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $\gamma_4 \equiv \binom{r}{4} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Since the highest index  $i = r - p - 1$  we see that  $p^{r-i} = p^{p+1}$  kills  $p/a_p^2$  hence  $T^- f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^- f_2$ , for the first part ( $i = r$ ) we that:

$$T^- f_2 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 \leq j \leq r-2 \\ j \equiv p-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

The last term (when  $j = r - 2$ ) is  $\frac{\binom{r}{2} p}{a_p} X^2 Y^{r-2}$ , which is cancelled out by the second part of  $T^- f_1$  ( $i = r - 2$ ). The first term (when  $j = 0$ ) gets cancelled by  $T^- f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  but  $T^+ f_0 = [g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(1-p)p}{a_p} X^r]$

This tells us:

$$T^- f_2 - a_p f_1 + T^+ f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv p-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \gamma_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

which is zero mod  $p$  as  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^2}$  while  $v(p/a_p) < -2$ .

Thus, noting that  $\frac{r-1}{p} \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ , we see that  $(T - a_p)f \equiv -a_p f_2$ , which is equivalent to:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left[ g_{2,0}^0, \frac{\binom{r}{2}}{p} (X^2 Y^{r-2} - X^{r-p+1} Y^{p-1}) \right] \\ & \equiv \left[ g_{2,0}^0, \frac{-1}{2} \theta^2 \left( \sum_{i=0}^{(r-3p+1)/(p-1)} (X^{r-p+3} Y^{p-3} + Y^{r-2p-2}) \right) \right] \end{aligned}$$

The rest follows as in previous cases to eliminate the factors from  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$  leaving  $V_0 \otimes D$  as the only remaining factor.

(iii)  $p \parallel r - p$ .

To eliminate the factor  $V_0 \otimes D$ , we use the functions from Proposition 5.6 to eliminate the factor  $V_{p-a+1} \otimes D^{a-1}$  with  $a = p + 1$  and noting that  $p \parallel r - p$ .

To eliminate the factor  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ , we consider the function  $f = f_0 + f_1 + f_2 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$  for

$$f_2 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{2,p[\lambda]}^0, \frac{1}{p} (Y^{r-2} - X^{r-p+1} Y^{p-1}) \right],$$

$$f_1 = \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{pa_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv p-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \alpha_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\alpha_j \equiv \binom{r-2}{j} \pmod{p}$  are chosen as in Lemma 1.8 and

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p} (X^r - X^p Y^{r-p}) \right].$$

For  $T^+ f_2$  we have  $v(1/p) = -1$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 0$ , we have  $\binom{r-2}{0} - \binom{p-1}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$  the coefficient of  $X^{r-1} Y$  is integral and hence zero in  $\mathbb{Q}$ . Thus  $T^+ f_2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . As  $v(a_p) > 2$ , we see that  $a_p f_2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $f_1$ , we have  $v(1/pa_p) < -4$ . We have that  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$  and the smallest  $j = p - 1 \geq 4$ , so  $T^+ f_1 = 0 \pmod{p}$ . Since the highest index  $i$  for which  $c_i \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  is  $i = r - p - 1$ , we see that  $p^{r-i} = p^{p+1}$ , which kills  $1/pa_p$ . Hence,  $T^- f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^- f_2$ , the highest  $i = r - 2$ , so

$$T^- f_2 = \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{p} \sum_{\substack{0 \leq j \leq r-2 \\ j \equiv p-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-2}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

We see that  $T^- f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  but  $T^+ f_0 = [g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(1-p)}{p} X^r]$  Thus  $(T - a_p)f$  is equivalent to:

$$T^- f_2 - a_p f_1 + T^+ f_0 = \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{p} \left( \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv p-1 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r-2}{j} - \alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j + p X^2 Y^{r-2} \right) \right]$$

As  $\alpha_j \equiv \binom{r-2}{j} \pmod{p}$ , the above sum is integral. By changing the above polynomial by a suitable  $X^2Y^{r-2}$  term we can rewrite it as

$$T^-f_2 - a_p f_1 + T^+f_0 = \left[ g_{1,0}^0, (\rho-1)F(X,Y) + \frac{r-\rho}{\rho} \theta^2 Y^{r-2\rho-2} \right]$$

where

$$F(X,Y) = \frac{1}{\rho} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv \rho-1 \pmod{\rho-1}}} \left( \binom{r-2}{j} - \alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j + (\rho-r) (X^{2\rho} Y^{r-2\rho} - 2X^{\rho+1} Y^{r-\rho-1}).$$

By Lemma 1.6 and Lemma 1.4 we see that  $F(X,Y) \in V_r^{***}$ , so by Lemma 5.1  $(T - a_p)f$  maps to  $\left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{\rho-r}{\rho} Y^{\rho-3} \right]$ , which is not zero as  $r \not\equiv \rho \pmod{\rho^2}$ . Hence, the only remaining factor is  $V_2$ .

(iv)  $\rho^2 \mid r - \rho$ .

To eliminate the factor  $V_0 \otimes D$  we consider the functions  $f = f_1 + f_0 \in \text{ind}_{KZ}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , where:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{\rho^2}{a_p} (Y^r - X^{r-\rho-1} Y^{\rho+1}) \right] + \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{1}{a_p} (X^{r-1} Y - X^{\rho-1+\rho^2} Y^{r-\rho+1-\rho^2}) \right],$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(\rho-1)\rho^2}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{\rho-1}}} \alpha_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\alpha_j$  are chosen as in Lemma 1.8.

In the first part of  $f_1$ , we have  $v(\rho^2/a_p) < -1$ , so we consider  $j = 0$  for the first part of  $T^+f_1$ . Because  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{\rho+1}{0} = 0$ , the first part of  $T^+f_1$  vanishes. For the second part,  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Now see that  $\rho^j/a_p \left( \binom{1}{j} - \binom{r-\rho+1-\rho^2}{j} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho}$  as  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho^2}$  for  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Thus,  $T^+f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{\rho}$ . For  $T^-f_1$  we consider  $i = r$  and obtain

$$T^-f_1 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{\rho-1}}} \frac{\rho^2(\rho-1)}{a_p} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

Thus:

$$T^-f_1 - a_p f_0 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{\rho^2(\rho-1)}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{\rho-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

which vanishes as  $\binom{r}{j} \equiv \alpha_j \pmod{p}$  and  $v(p^2/a_p) < -1$ .

In  $f_0$ , we have  $v(p^2/a_p^2) < -4$ . For  $T^-f_0$ , the highest index  $i = r - (p-1)$ , so  $p^{r-i} = p^{p-1}$  kills  $p^2/a_p^2$  for  $p \geq 5$ . Finally, for  $T^+f_0$ , we see that  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$  and  $j \equiv 2 \geq 4$ , so  $T^+f_0 = \frac{p^4}{a_p^2} \alpha_2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $\alpha_2 \equiv \binom{r}{2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$ .

Hence  $(T - a_p)f \equiv -a_p f_1 \equiv [g_{1,0}^0, X^{r-1}Y - X^{p-1+p^2}Y^{r-p+1-p^2}]$

$$\equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \theta \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-a-(p-1)(p+2)}{(p-1)}} X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)} \right] \pmod{V_r^{**}}.$$

By an argument similar to Lemma 5.1  $\psi^{-1}: X^{r-2p}Y^{p-1} \mapsto X^{a-2}Y^{p-1}$  and  $\beta: X^{p-1}Y^{p-1} \mapsto Y^0$ . Thus,

$$\left[ g_{1,0}^0, \theta \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-p-1-(p-1)(p+2)}{(p-1)}} X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)} \right]$$

maps to  $[g_{1,0}^0, \frac{2}{p-1}Y^0]$  and eliminates the factor  $V_0 \otimes D$ .

To eliminate the factor  $V_2$  we consider the functions  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , where:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{p^2}{a_p} (Y^r - X^{r-p-1}Y^{p+1}) \right] + \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \frac{1}{a_p} (X^{r-2}Y^2 - X^{p-2+p^2}Y^{r-p+2-p^2}) \right],$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p^2}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \alpha_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

and where the  $\alpha_j$  are chosen as in Lemma 1.8.

««« HEAD Thus,  $(T - a_p)f \equiv -a_p f_1 \equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, (X^{r-2}Y^2 - X^{p-2+p^2}Y^{r-p+2-p^2}) \right]$

$$\equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \theta^2 \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-p-1-(p-1)(p+3)}{(p-1)}} (i+1) X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)} \right].$$

By Lemma 5.1, each  $X^{r-i(p-1)}Y^{i(p-1)}$  term (for  $i \neq 0$ ) maps to  $Y^2$ . Thus,  $\theta^2 \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-p-1-(p-1)(p+3)}{(p-1)}} (i+1) X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)}$  maps to  $\frac{-1}{p-1} Y^2$  and eliminates the

factor  $V_2$ . Hence, the only remaining factor is  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ .  $\square$

In the first part of  $f_1$ , we have  $v(p^2/a_p) < -1$ , so we consider  $j = 0$  for the first part of  $T^+ f_1$ . Because  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{p+1}{0} = 0$ , the first part of  $T^+ f_1$  vanishes. For the second part,  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Now see that  $p^j/a_p \left( \binom{r}{j} - \binom{r-p+2-p^2}{j} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $r \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$  for  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Thus,  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . For  $T^- f_1$  we consider  $i = r$  and obtain

$$T^- f_1 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

Thus:

$$T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

which vanishes as  $\binom{r}{j} \equiv \alpha_j \pmod{p}$  and  $v(p^2/a_p) < -1$ .

In  $f_0$ , we have  $v(p^2/a_p^2) < -4$ . For  $T^- f_0$ , the highest index  $i = r - (p-1)$ , so  $p^{r-i} = p^{p-1}$  kills  $p^2/a_p^2$  for  $p \geq 5$ . Finally, for  $T^+ f_0$ , we see that  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$  and  $j \equiv 2 \geq 4$ , so  $T^+ f_0 = \frac{p^4}{a_p^2} \alpha_2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $\alpha_2 \equiv \binom{r}{2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$ .

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} (T - a_p) f &\equiv -a_p f_1 \equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, (X^{r-2} Y^2 - X^{p-2+p^2} Y^{r-p+2-p^2}) \right] \\ &\equiv \left[ g_{1,0}^0, \theta^2 \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-p-1-(p-1)(p+3)}{(p-1)}} (i+1) X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)} \right]. \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma 5.1, each  $X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)}$  term (for  $i \neq 0$ ) maps to  $Y^2$ . Thus,  $\theta^2 \sum_{i=0}^{\frac{r-p-1-(p-1)(p+3)}{(p-1)}} (i+1) X^{r-i(p-1)} Y^{i(p-1)}$  maps to  $\frac{-1}{p-1} Y^2$  and eliminates the factor  $V_2$ . Hence, the only remaining factor is  $V_{p-3} \otimes D^2$ . »»»» 6d94370d1bd56b91f204f1b93219d6a0ofd65

## 6 Separating Reducible and Irreducible cases

We follow the methods of [BG15, Section 9] to separate the reducible and irreducible cases when  $\overline{\Theta}_{k,a_p}$  is a quotient of  $\text{ind}(V_{p-2} \otimes D^n)$ . This happens in Proposition 5.9 (for  $a = 3$ ), Proposition 5.6 (for  $a = 5$ ) and Proposition 5.5 (for  $a = p$  and  $p^2 \mid p - r$ ). By [BG13, Lemma 3.2], we need to check whether  $\overline{\Theta}$  is a quotient



- of  $(\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} V_{p-2})/\text{T}$  (in which case we obtain irreducibility), or
- of  $(\text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} V_{p-2})/(\text{T}^2 - c\text{T} + 1)$  for some  $c$  in  $\overline{\mathbb{F}}_p$  (in which case we obtain reducibility).

The following two theorems are based on [BG15, Theorem 9.1]:

**Theorem 6.1.** *Let  $r \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \equiv 1, 2 \pmod{p}$ . Then  $\overline{V}_{k, a_p}$  is irreducible.*

*Proof:* First, we note that the factor  $V_{p-2} \otimes \text{D}^2$  appears in two different forms. When  $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$ , then the factor  $V_{p-2} \otimes \text{D}^2 = V_{p-a+1} \otimes \text{D}^2$  (for  $a = 3$ ). If  $r \equiv p+1 \pmod{p^2}$  then it appears as  $V_{a-4} \otimes \text{D}^2$  (for  $a = p+2$ ). If  $p \parallel r - p - 1$  then it appears as  $V_{p-a+1} \otimes \text{D}^2$  (for  $a = 3$ ). Hence, we need to treat them separately.

- $r \equiv 2 \pmod{p}$  then have two further considerations.

If  $p^2 \mid r - 2$ , we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^{\text{G}} \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by:

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \overline{\mathbb{F}}_p^*} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{1}{a_p} \theta(X^{r-2p-2}Y - Y^{r-p-1}) \right] + \left[ g_{1, 0}^0, \frac{p(1-p)}{a_p} (XY^{r-1} - X^{r-p-1}Y^{p+1}) \right],$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \alpha_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the integers  $\alpha_j$  are those given in Lemma 1.8 that satisfy  $\alpha_j \equiv \binom{r-1}{j} \pmod{p}$ .

In the first part of  $f_1$  we have  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . Expanding  $f_1$  in the first part yields  $\theta(X^{r-2p-2}Y - Y^{r-p-1}) = X^{r-2}Y^2 - X^p Y^{r-p} - Y^{p+1} + Y^{r-1}$ . For  $j = 0$  we obtain  $p^0/a_p \left( \binom{2}{0} - \binom{r-p}{0} - \binom{p+1}{0} + \binom{r-1}{0} \right) = 0$ . For  $j = 1$  we obtain  $p/a_p \left( \binom{2}{1} - \binom{r-p}{1} - \binom{p+1}{1} + \binom{r-1}{1} \right) = 0$ , while for  $j = 2$ , we obtain  $p^2/a_p \left( \binom{2}{2} - \binom{r-p}{2} - \binom{p+1}{2} + \binom{r-1}{2} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p \mid r - 2$ . Regarding the second part,  $v(p/a_p) < -2$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1$ . For  $j = 0$ , we see that  $\text{T}^+ f_1$  is identically zero, while for  $j = 1$  we obtain  $p^2/a_p \left( \binom{r-1}{1} - \binom{p+1}{1} \right) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p \mid r - 2$ . Thus, we obtain  $\text{T}^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_0$  we have  $v(p^2/a_p^2) < -4$ . By the properties of the  $\alpha_j$  we have  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$ , so  $\text{T}^+ f_0 \equiv \frac{p^4}{a_p^2} \alpha_2 X^{r-2} Y^2$ . But  $\alpha_2 \equiv \binom{r-1}{2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$  as  $r - 2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$ , so  $\text{T}^+ f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . The highest index of a nonzero coefficient in  $f_0$  is  $i = r - p$ . Since  $p \geq 5$ , we see that  $\text{T}^- f_0$  vanishes as well.

For  $T^-f_1$  we consider  $i = r - 1$  and see that:

$$T^-f_1 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p(p-1)}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j + \frac{p^2(1-p)}{a_p} X Y^{r-1} \right]$$

The last term above is cancelled by the second part (when  $i = r - 1$ ) of  $T^-f_1 \equiv [\text{id}, \frac{p^2}{a_p} X Y^{r-1}]$ .

Thus, we compute that:

$$T^-f_1 - a_p f_0 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p(p-1)}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r-1}{j} - p\alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right]$$

which vanishes as  $v(p/a_p) < 2$  and  $\binom{r-1}{j} - p\alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$ .

Thus,  $(T - a_p)f = -a_p f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} [g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \theta(X^{r-2p-2}Y - Y^{r-p-1})]$ , which maps to:

$$\sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} [g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, -X^{p-2}]$$

by [BG15, Lemma 8.5]. This equals  $-T([\text{id}, X^{p-2}])$ . Then, as in [BG15, Theorem 9.1], the reducible case cannot occur.

If  $p \parallel r - 2$ , then we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by::

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{a_p}{p^3} \theta(X^{r-2p-2}Y - Y^{r-p-1}) \right]$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p^3} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \alpha_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the integers  $\alpha_j$  are those given in Lemma 1.8 that satisfy  $\alpha_j \equiv \binom{r-1}{j} \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_1$  we have  $v(a_p/p^3) < -1$ , so we consider  $j = 0$ . Expanding  $f_1$  in the first part yields  $\theta(X^{r-2p-2}Y - Y^{r-p-1}) = X^{r-2}Y^2 - X^p Y^{r-p} - Y^{p+1} + Y^{r-1}$ . For  $j = 0$  we obtain  $p^0/a_p(\binom{2}{0} - \binom{r-p}{0} - \binom{p+1}{0} + \binom{r-1}{0}) = 0$ . Thus, we obtain  $T^+f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^- f_1$  we consider  $i = r - 1$ . Because  $v(a_p) > 2$ ,

$$T^- f_1 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{a_p(p-1)}{p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-1 \\ j \equiv 2 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right] \equiv 0 \pmod{p}.$$

The highest index of a nonzero coefficient in  $f_0$  is  $i = r - p$ . Since  $p \geq 5$ , we see that  $T^- f_0$  vanishes as well. In  $f_0$  we have  $v(1/p^2) = -2$ . By the properties of the  $\alpha_j$  we have  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$ , so (for  $j = 2$ )  $T^+ f_0 \equiv \frac{p^2}{p^3} \alpha_2 X^{r-3} Y^3$  but as  $\alpha_2 \equiv \binom{r-1}{2} \pmod{p}$ , we see that  $T^+ f_0 \equiv \frac{\binom{r-1}{2}}{p} X^{r-2} Y^2 \pmod{p}$ . As  $v(a_p) > 2$  and each  $\binom{r-1}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  for  $0 < j < r - 1$  we see that  $a_p f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Thus,  $(T - a_p)f = T^+ f_0 \equiv \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} [g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{\binom{r-1}{2}}{p} (X^{r-2} Y^2 - XY^{r-1})]$ , which as in [BG15, Theorem 9.1] equals  $-T([\text{id}, X^{p-2}])$ . Thus, the reducible case cannot occur.

- If  $p^2 \mid r - p - 1$ , we consider  $f = f_0 + f_1 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , given by :

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{a_p}{p^3} \theta(X^{r-2p-2} Y - Y^{r-p-1}) \right]$$

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)}{p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \beta_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the integers  $\beta_j$  are those given in Lemma 1.9 that satisfy  $\beta_j \equiv \binom{r-1}{j} \pmod{p}$ . In  $f_1$  we have  $v(a_p/p^3) < -1$ , so we consider  $j = 0$ . Expanding  $f_1$  in the first part yields  $\theta(X^{r-2p-2} Y - Y^{r-p-1}) = X^{r-2} Y^2 - X^p Y^{r-p} - X^{r-p-1} Y^{p+1} + XY^{r-1}$ . For  $j = 0$  we obtain  $p^0/a_p(\binom{2}{0} - \binom{r-p}{0} - \binom{p+1}{0} + \binom{r-1}{0}) = 0$ . Thus, we obtain  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^- f_1$  we consider  $i = r - 1$ . As  $v(a_p) > 2$ ,

$$T^- f_1 \equiv \left[ \text{id}, \frac{a_p(p-1)}{p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r-1}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j \right] \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$$

The highest index of a nonzero coefficient in  $f_0$  is  $i = r - p$ . Since  $p \geq 5$ , we see that  $T^- f_0$  vanishes as well. In  $f_0$  we have  $v(1/p^2) = -2$ . By the properties of the  $\beta_j$  we have  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \beta_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$ , so (for  $j = 1$ )  $T^+ f_0 \equiv \frac{p}{p^2} \beta_1 X^{r-1} Y^1$

but as  $\beta_1 \equiv \binom{r-1}{1} \pmod{p}$ , we see that  $T^+f_0 \equiv \frac{r-1}{p}X^{r-1}Y \pmod{p}$ . As  $v(a_p) > 2$ , we see that  $a_p f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

Thus,  $(T - a_p)f = T^+f_0 \equiv \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} [g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{r-1}{p}(X^{r-1}Y - X^2Y^{r-2})]$ , which, as in [BG15, Theorem 9.1], equals  $-T([\text{id}, X^{p-2}])$  (where we note that  $\frac{r-1}{p} \equiv 1 \pmod{p}$ ). Thus, the reducible case cannot occur.

- If  $p \parallel r - p - 1$ , then we consider the same functions as in the case  $p \parallel r - 2$  and observe that  $\alpha_2 \equiv \binom{r-1}{2} \not\equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p \parallel r - 2$ . The rest of the argument is the same.  $\square$

**Theorem 6.2.** *Let  $r \equiv 5 \pmod{p-1}$  and  $r \equiv 2, 3 \pmod{p}$ . Then  $\overline{V}_{k, a_p}$  is irreducible.*

*Proof:* We consider  $f = f_1 + f_0 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \overline{\mathbb{Q}}_p^2$ , where

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{\theta^2}{a_p} (X^{r-2p-3}Y - Y^{r-2p-2}) \right]$$

and

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{p^2(p-1)}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}}} \alpha_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\alpha_j$  are chosen similar to Lemma 1.8 with the condition that  $\alpha_j \equiv \binom{r-2}{j} \pmod{p}$ .

In the first part of  $f_1$  as  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$  for  $T^+f_1$ . We see that  $\theta^2(X^{r-2p-3}Y - Y^{r-2p-2}) = X^{r-2p-1}Y^{2p+1} - 2X^{r-p-2}Y^{p+2} + X^{r-3}Y^3 + X^2Y^{r-2} - 2X^{p+1}Y^{r-p-1} + X^{2p}Y^{r-2p}$ . For  $j = 0, 1$  we obtain that  $T^+f_1$  is identically zero. For  $j = 2$  we see that  $\sum a_i \binom{i}{2} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  where  $a_i$  is the coefficient of  $X^{r-i}Y^i$  in  $\theta^2(X^{r-2p-3}Y - Y^{r-2p-2})$ , so  $T^+f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_0$  we have  $v(p^2/a_p^2) < -4$ . As  $\sum_j \binom{j}{n} \alpha_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{4-n}}$  we obtain  $T^+f_0 \equiv \frac{p^5(p-1)}{a_p^2} \binom{r-2}{3} X^{r-3}Y^3 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  since  $r \equiv 2, 3 \pmod{p}$ . Finally, in  $f_0$  the highest  $i = r - p - 1$ , so  $p^{r-i} = p^{p+1}$  kills  $p^2/a_p^2$  for  $p \geq 5$ . Thus,  $T^-f_0 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

For  $T^-f_1$  we consider  $i = r - 2$  and obtain:

$$T^-f_1 = \left[ \text{id}, \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}}} \frac{(p-1)p^2}{a_p} \binom{r-2}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j + \frac{p^3}{a_p} X^2 Y^{r-2} \right].$$

As  $v(a_p) < 3$  we obtain:

$$T^- f_1 - a_p f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{(p-1)p^2}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{0 < j < r-2 \\ j \equiv 3 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r-2}{j} - \alpha_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

which dies mod  $p$  as  $\alpha_j \equiv \binom{r-2}{j} \pmod{p}$ .

Hence,  $(T - a_p)f = -a_p f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} [g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, \theta^2(X^{r-2p-3}Y - Y^{r-2p-2})]$ .

By Lemma 5.1 this maps to  $\sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} [g_{1, [\lambda]}^0, -X^{p-2}]$ , which equals  $-T[\text{id}, X^{p-2}]$ . Thus, the reducible case cannot occur.  $\square$

*Remark.* In the above theorem we imposed the additional condition that  $p \mid (r-2)(r-3)$  instead of just  $p \nmid r-5, r-4$  as in Proposition 5.6. This is also equivalent to saying  $v(a_p^2) < v(\binom{r-2}{3}p^5)$  as in the remark after the main theorem. Without these conditions  $T^+ f_0 \equiv \frac{p^5(p-1)}{a_p^2} \binom{r-2}{3} X^{r-3} Y^3$  but, unlike in the proof of [BG15, Theorem 9.1], we cannot subtract the term  $X^2 Y^{r-2}$ , so that the value is in  $V_r^{**}/V_r^{***}$ , which would then map to  $X^{p-2}$ .

**Theorem 6.3** (Extension of [BG15, Theorem 9.2]). *Let  $r \equiv p \pmod{p-1}$  and  $p^2 \mid p-r$ . If  $p = 5$  and  $v(a_p^2) = 5$  then assume that  $v(a_p^2 - p^5) = 5$ . Then:*

- (i) *If  $p^3 \nmid p-r$ , then  $\bar{V}_{k, a_p}$  is irreducible.*
- (ii) *If  $p^3 \mid p-r$ , then  $\bar{V}_{k, a_p} \cong u(\sqrt{-1})\omega \oplus u(-\sqrt{-1})\omega$  is reducible.*

*Proof:*

- (i) We have  $p^3 \nmid p-r$ :

Consider the function  $f = f_0 + f_1 + f_2 \in \text{ind}_{\text{KZ}}^G \text{Sym}^r \bar{\mathbb{Q}}_p^{-2}$ , given by::

$$f_2 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p, \mu \in \mathbb{F}_p^*} \left[ g_{2, p[\mu] + [\lambda]}^0, \frac{1}{p^2} (Y^r - X^{r-p} Y^p) \right] + \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{2, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{(1-p)}{p} (Y^r - X^{r-p} Y^p) \right],$$

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1, \lambda}^0, \sum_{\substack{1 < j < r \\ j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \frac{(p-1)}{p^2 a_p} \gamma_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

and

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{r}{p^3} (X^{r-1} Y - X^{r-p} Y^p) \right],$$

where the integers  $\gamma_j$  are given in Lemma 1.11.

In the first part of  $f_2$  we have  $v(1/p^2) = -2$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$  for  $T^+f_2$ . For  $j = 0$  we have  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{p}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1, 2$  we see that  $\frac{p^j}{p^2}(\binom{r}{j} - \binom{p}{j}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$  as  $p^2 \mid r - p$ . In the second part of  $f_2$  we have  $v(1/p) = -1$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1$  for  $T^+f_2$ . For  $j = 0$  we have  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{p}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$  we see that  $\frac{p}{p}(\binom{r}{1} - \binom{p}{1}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p^2}$  as  $p^2 \mid r - p$ . Thus  $T^+f_2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_1$  we have  $v(1/p^2 a_p) < -5$ . By the properties of the  $\gamma_j$  we have  $\sum \binom{j}{n} \gamma_j \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{5-n}}$ , so  $T^+f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . We see that  $a_p f_2$  and  $a_p f_0$  die mod  $p$  as  $v(a_p) > 2$ .

In  $f_0$ , we have  $v(r/p^3) = -2$ . For  $T^+f_0$  we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . For  $j = 0$  we obtain  $\frac{r}{p^3}(\binom{1}{0} - \binom{p}{0}) = 0$ . For  $j = 1$ , we obtain  $\frac{p^r}{p^3}(\binom{1}{1} - \binom{p}{1})X^{r-1}Y = \frac{r(1-p)}{p^2}X^{r-1}Y$ . For  $j = 2$ , we obtain  $\frac{p^{2r}(1-p)}{p^3}(\binom{1}{2} - \binom{p}{2})X^{r-2}Y^2$ , which is integral, hence vanishes in  $\mathbb{Q}$ .

In  $T^-f_1$ , the highest index of a nonzero coefficient is  $i = r - p + 1$ . Therefore  $p^{r-i} = p^{p-1}$  kills  $1/p^2 a_p$  for  $p \geq 7$ . If  $p = 5$ , we note that  $T^-f_1$  has the term  $\frac{(p-1)p^4}{p^2 a_p} \gamma_4$ . As  $r \equiv p \pmod{p^2}$ , we see that  $\gamma_4 \equiv \binom{r}{4} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  and hence  $T^-f_1 \equiv 0$ .

For  $T^-f_2$  we consider  $i = r$  in the first part of  $f_2$ , obtaining:

$$\sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1,\lambda}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{p^2} \sum_{\substack{1 < j < r \\ j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j + \frac{1}{p} Y^r + \frac{r(p-1)}{p^2} X^{r-1} Y \right].$$

The term  $\frac{1}{p} Y^r$  is cancelled out by the second part of  $T^-f_2$ , while the term  $\frac{r(p-1)}{p^2} X^{r-1} Y$  is cancelled out by  $T^+f_0$ . Thus  $(T - a_p)f \equiv T^-f_2 - a_p f_1 + T^+f_0$  is equivalent to:

$$\sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1,\lambda}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{p^2} \sum_{\substack{1 < j < r \\ j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \gamma_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right].$$

As  $\binom{r}{j} \equiv \gamma_j \pmod{p^2}$  the above function is integral. Because each of the monomials  $X^{r-j} Y^j$  maps to  $X^{p-2}$ , by the properties of  $\sum_j \gamma_j$  the expression above maps to  $cX^{p-2}$ , where  $c = \frac{(p-1)(p-r)}{p^2}$  due to Lemma 1.7. As  $p^2 \mid$

$p - r$  this sum is integral, but is nonzero as  $p^3 \nmid p - r$ . Thus  $(T - a_p)f = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} [g_{1,\lambda}^0, cX^{p-2}] = cT[\text{id}, X^{p-2}]$ , which means that  $\overline{V}_{k,a_p}$  is irreducible.

(ii) We have  $p^3 \mid p - r$ :

If  $v(a_p) < 5/2$  we consider the function  $f = f_0 + f_1 + f_2$ , where:

$$f_2 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p, \mu \in \mathbb{F}_p^*} \left[ g_{2,p[\mu]+\lambda}^0, \frac{1}{a_p} (Y^r - X^{r-p}Y^p) \right] + \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{2, [\lambda]}^0, \frac{(1-p)p}{a_p} (Y^r - X^{r-p}Y^p) \right]$$

and

$$f_1 = \sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1,\lambda}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{a_p^2} \sum_{\substack{1 < j < r \\ j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \gamma_j X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

where the  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^3}$  are chosen as in Lemma 1.11 and

$$f_0 = \left[ \text{id}, \frac{r}{pa_p} (X^{r-1}Y - X^{r-p}Y^p) \right].$$

In the first part of  $f_2$  we have  $v(1/a_p) < -3$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$  for  $T^+ f_2$ . For  $j = 0$  we have  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{p}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1, 2$  we see that  $\frac{p^j}{a_p} (\binom{r}{j} - \binom{p}{j}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p^3 \mid r - p$ . In the second part of  $f_2$  we have  $v(p/a_p) < -2$ , so we consider  $j = 0, 1$  for  $T^+ f_2$ . For  $j = 0$  we have  $\binom{r}{0} - \binom{p}{0} = 0$  while for  $j = 1$  we see that  $\frac{p^2}{a_p} (\binom{r}{1} - \binom{p}{1}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p^3 \mid r - p$ . Thus, we see that  $T^+ f_2 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_1$  we see that  $v(1/a_p^2) < -6$ . By the properties of the  $\gamma_j$  we have  $\sum \binom{r}{n} \equiv 0 \pmod{p^{6-n}}$ , so  $T^+ f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . In  $T^- f_1$  the highest index of a non-zero coefficient is  $i = r - p + 1$ , and  $p^{r-i} = p^{p-1}$  kills  $1/a_p^2$  for  $p \geq 7$ . For  $p = 5$  we see that  $T^- f_1$  has the terms  $\frac{p^4}{a_p^2} \binom{r-4}{j} \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$  as  $p^3 \mid r - p$  and  $v(a_p^2) < 5$ , so  $T^- f_1 \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ .

In  $f_0$ , we have  $v(r/pa_p) < -3$ . For  $T^+ f_0$  we consider  $j = 0, 1, 2$ . For  $j = 0$  we obtain  $\frac{r}{pa_p} (\binom{1}{0} - \binom{p}{0}) = 0$ . For  $j = 1$ , we obtain  $\frac{pr}{pa_p} (\binom{1}{1} - \binom{p}{1}) X^{r-1} Y = \frac{r(1-p)}{a_p} X^{r-1} Y$ . For  $j = 2$ , we obtain  $\frac{p^2 r}{pa_p} (\binom{1}{2} - \binom{p}{2}) \equiv 0 \pmod{p}$ . Hence,  $T^+ f_0 = [g_{1,0}^0, \frac{r(1-p)}{a_p} X^{r-1} Y]$ .

For  $T^- f_2$  we consider  $i = r$  in the first part and obtain:

$$\sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1,\lambda}^0, \frac{(p-1)}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{1 < j < r \\ j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \binom{r}{j} X^{r-j} Y^j + \frac{p}{a_p} Y^r + \frac{r(p-1)}{a_p} X^{r-1} Y \right].$$

The term  $\frac{p}{a_p} Y^r$  is cancelled out by the second part of  $T^- f_2$ , while the term  $\frac{r(p-1)}{a_p} X^{r-1} Y$  is cancelled out by  $T^+ f_0$ .

Thus,  $(T - a_p)f \equiv T^- f_2 - a_p f_1 + T^+ f_0$  is equivalent to:

$$\sum_{\lambda \in \mathbb{F}_p} \left[ g_{1,\lambda}^0 \frac{(p-1)}{a_p} \sum_{\substack{1 < j < r \\ j \equiv 1 \pmod{p-1}}} \left( \binom{r}{j} - \gamma_j \right) X^{r-j} Y^j \right],$$

which is zero as  $\gamma_j \equiv \binom{r}{j} \pmod{p^3}$ .

Thus,  $(T - a_p)f \equiv -a_p f_2 - a_p f_0 \pmod{p}$ . Following the argument given in the proof of [BG15, Theorem 9.2], this turns out to be the same as  $(T^2 + 1)[\text{id}, -X^{p-2}]$ . Therefore the representation is reducible.

If  $p = 5$  and  $v(a_p) \geq 5/2$ , then we are in a situation similar to [BG15] Theorem 9.2 for  $p = 3$  and  $v(a_p) \geq 3/2$ . We consider the function  $f' = \frac{a_p^2}{p^5}$ . Then  $(T - a_p)f'$  is integral and has reduction equal to the image of  $c(T^2 + 1)[\text{id}, X]$  where  $c = \overline{1 - a_p^2/p^5}$ , which by the extra hypothesis is not zero. Thus, the representation is reducible.  $\square$

## References

- [Ars15] B. Arsovski, *Reduction modulo  $p$  of two-dimensional crystalline representations of  $G_{\mathbb{Q}_p}$  of slope less than three*, preprint (2015). arXiv [1503.08309](#).
- [Ber11] L. Berger, *La correspondance de Langlands locale  $p$ -adique pour  $GL_2(\mathbb{Q}_p)$* , Astérisque (2011), no. 339, Exp. No. 1017, viii, 157–180, Séminaire Bourbaki. Vol. 2009/2010. Exposés 1012–1026. MR [2906353](#).
- [BG09] K. Buzzard and T. Gee, *Explicit reduction modulo  $p$  of certain two-dimensional crystalline representations*, Int. Math. Res. Not. IMRN (2009), no. 12, 2303–2317. MR [2511912](#). DOI [10.1093/imrn/rnp017](#).
- [BG13] ———, *Explicit reduction modulo  $p$  of certain two-dimensional crystalline representations II*, Bulletin of the LMS (2013), no. 4, 779–788. MR [2511912](#).
- [BG15] S. Bhattacharya and E. Ghatta, *Reductions of Galois representations for slopes in  $(1, 2)$* , Doc. Math. **20** (2015), 943–987. MR [3404215](#).



- [BG16] K. Buzzard and T. Gee, *Slopes of modular forms*, Families of Automorphic Forms and the Trace Formula — Proceedings of the 2014 Simons Symposium on the Trace Formula, Springer, 2016, pp. 93–109. arXiv [1502.02518](#).
- [BGR18] S. Bhattacharya, E. Ghate, and S. Rozensztajn, *Reductions of Galois representations of slope 1*, J. Algebra **508** (2018), 98–156. MR [3810291](#). DOI [10.1016/j.jalgebra.2018.04.023](#).
- [Bre03] C. Breuil, *Sur quelques représentations modulaires et  $p$ -adiques de  $GL_2(\mathbf{Q}_p)$  II*, J. Inst. Math. Jussieu **2**, 2003, 1–36. (2003), no. 2, 1–36.
- [GG15] A. Ganguli and E. Ghate, *Reductions of Galois representations via the mod  $p$  local Langlands correspondence*, J. Number Theory **147** (2015), 250–286 (English). DOI [10.1016/j.jnt.2014.07.011](#).
- [Gha19] E. Ghate, *A zig-zag conjecture and local constancy for Galois representations*, preprint (2019). arXiv [1903.08996](#).
- [Glo78] D. J. Glover, *A study of certain modular representations*, J. Algebra **51** (1978), no. 2, 425–475. MR [0476841](#).
- [GR19a] E. Ghate and V. Rai, *Reductions of Galois representations of Slope  $3/2$* , preprint (2019). arXiv [1901.01728](#).
- [GR19b] E. Ghate and V. Ravitheja, *The monomial lattice in modular symmetric power representations*, preprint (2019). arXiv [1905.12360](#).
- [Kra99] C. Krattenthaler, *Advanced determinant calculus*, Sémin. Lothar. Combin. **42** (1999), Art. B42q, 67 pp. (electronic), The Andrews Festschrift (Maratea, 1998). MR [1701596](#).